54

Atum Lucanas

57

56

55

54

Atum Lucanas

57

56

55

TRUE and PARTICULAR

RELATION

Of the DREADFUL

EARTHQUAKE

Which happen'd

At LIMA, the Capital of PERU, and the neighbouring Port of CALLAO,

On the 28th of October, 1746.

With an Account likewise of every Thing material that passed there afterwards to the End of November following.

Published at LIMA by Command of the VICEROY, And Translated from the Original Spanish,

By a Gentleman who refided many Years in those Countries.

To which is added,

A DESCRIPTION of CALLAO and LIMA before their Deftruction; and of the Kingdom of PERU in general, with its Inhabitants; fetting forth their Manners, Customs, Religion, Government, Commerce, &c. Interspersed with Passages of Natural History and physiological Disquisitions; particularly an Enquiry into the CAUSE of EARTH-QUAKES.

The Whole illustrated with

A Map of the Country about LIMA, Plans of the Road and Town of CALLAO, another of LIMA; and several Cuts of the Natives, drawn on the Spot by the Translator.

LONDON:

Printed for T. OSBORNE in Gray's Inn.

M DCC XLVIII.

THE THE 29 国内不及2 The extraction of the grant which the . The relief of the state of th the first of the same of the s The A. D. . W. Tarous To The York The will be the end to have the property of the board of and the released who traded but by a great that Companies do become the los decreasions recovered the The state of the s the second of the sense of the sense of the second Land to the Country of the Country o a see a few a falores, and the south the state of the first of the state of the state of the of the a Cate Trementing of Landay a gal west A STATE OF THE PARTY OF THE PAR MINCOLLVIII

THE

TRANSLATOR'S PREFACE.

HE Spanish Original, from whence the following Sheets are translated, was transmitted to a Gentleman of great Consideration in this City, as well as to the Translator, by a Person in high Post in the West-Indies, about the End of December last. The same is an authentic Account published at Lima by Authority of the Viceroy, of a Catastrophe, which happened the 28th of October, 1746, N. S. one of the most dreadful, perhaps, that ever befel this Earth fince the general Deluge. It contains a Relation not only of the Mischief done at that Place, and its Port, by the first Shock of this horrible Earthquake: but also of the dismal Scene which presented itself to View for several Weeks after; that is, to the End of November following.

It appears from the most ancient Records, as well as the Testimony of later Years, that these Countries have been always subject to such Calamities. The Truth of which Observation has been experienced by the Tranflator of these Sheets himself, who resided many Years in a Post of some Importance on that Continent; during which Time a like Accident befel the Kingdom of Chili, where the City of St. Jago the Capital thereof was almost totally destroy'd: but none of the Earthquakes either of ancient or modern Date bave equalled in any Degree this last at Lima and Callao; either in the Suddenness of the Attack, and Ruin of the Buildings, or in the Number of Lives, and Value of the Treasure lost.

Many are the Reasons assigned by Natural Philosophers for these Phænomenas; let such therefore who are best skill'd in this Branch of human Literature account for them: but it is most certain that the two main Principles of these dreadful Mischiess are Heat and Moisture; and why they should happen more frequently in the Kingdoms of

Peru

Peru and Chili than in any other Parts of the known World, cannot be explained better, perhaps, than has been done by Monsieur Frezier *, late Engineer to Lewis the XIV th of France, at whose Command and Expence he visited and examined all these Countries.

This Hypothefis of Mr. Frezier may ferve to account from Nature for these dreadful Events. However, supposing such to be the Case, it does not at all hinder but, that the Almighty Power may employ these natural Accidents as the Instruments of Punishment to a wicked People. And that there were many of very profligate Lives among the unhappy Inhabitants of that great City of Lima and its Neighbour-Town Callao, may be eafily collected, as well from their own luxurious Manner of Life, as from the more notorious Examples of the Clergy; who, in these extensive Empires of the New-World, profess no better Morals than many of their Brethren in the Old. What those of Lima were may in Part be seen by the Account

^{*} See Frezier's Voyage to the South-sea in the Years 1712, 1713 and 1714, English Edition 4to, p. 212.

of the same Author, who, as he was a Romanist himself, may be supposed in this Point not to exaggerate *.

How far these Disorders might extend may be judged by the vast Number of Religious in that City; which, as the Tranflator has been well informed, what with Priests, Friars, Nuns, and their Lay-brethren and Sifters, do, in the whole, amount to upwards of 12,000 Persons. Such an Example therefore in the Priesthood, where they are so very numerous, and withal so very powerful, must greatly communicate itself among the Laity, their Followers; and, in Consequence it may be affirm'd, that there was not before the late great Calamity a more licentious Spot upon the Earth. The charming Serenity of the Climate and Fruitfulness of the Country, (as Frezier describes it) the Plenty of all Things, and the sedate Tranquillity which the Spaniards perpetually enjoy'd, these, together with the extreme Beauty of the Women, did not a little contribute

^{*} His Words are recited hereafter in the Account of Lima.

to an amorous Disposition, which was the prevailing Passion of the Inhabitants.

As it never Rains at Lima, the Houses were only covered with a single Mat laid stat; and the Thickness of a Finger of Ashes on it to suck-up the Moisture of the Dews. To this and to the Precaution they us'd of very rarely building any above one Story from the Ground, was certainly owing the small Number of Lives lost there in the late Earthquake, which the Spanish Devotion attributes to the miraculous Protection of the blessed Virgin, who indeed was the Goddess worshiped there; and to so great a Degree, that it may with Truth be affirm'd, that their excessive Zeal for her Service made them absolutely forget the Regard due to her Son.

The vast Riches of the Spaniards here may be judged-of by the Number of their Equipages, the Costliness of their Dress, and the magnificent Furniture of their Churches and Houses. In these last, every the most common Utensil was of Silver; even the Frames of their Glasses, of their Tables,

A 4

their

The AUTHOR'S PREFACE.

their Chairs and Pictures, many of them were of this precious Metal.

On particular Festivals it has been known that their Horses and Mules were shod with it. But the Riches of the Convents and Churches were beyond every Thing; where the very Friars, by Means of their begging Wallets, (for those of St. Francis have no other Subsistence) get sufficient, not only to maintain their Fraternity, but also to support the Expences of meer Ostentation; which, on some Occasions, have amounted in the Convent of St. Francis only to 50,000 Crowns.

The great Source of Wealth, with which this Part of the Earth abounds, does not only confist in the Mines, which the Indians from the Time they were first conquered, have purposely concealed from the Spaniards, and are well known to many of them by Tradition; (and 'tis the common received Opinion that these are still richer than any yet discovered) but also in their Guaca's, (the Indian Word for Sepulchre) where 'tis certain they always buried great Quantities of Gold and Silver with their Dead. These usually were Caves,

The Author's Preface.

or Hollows dug-out in the Mountains. Many of them by Accident, and some few by Information, bave from Time to Time been discovered. But this last happens very rarely: for the Indians keep Secrets of that Kind with the most inviolable Fidelity: not only on Account of the Wealth there deposited, but also of the dead Bodies of their Ancestors, which they esteem with uncommon Reverence; infomuch that any of their own People making fuch Discovery would be looked-upon as ignominious, and might run the Risque of lofing their Lives to-boot. However, Discoveries sometimes have been made by Means of Intrigues between the Men and Women of both Nations; particularly one which happened during the Time of the Translator's Residence in those Countries: on which Occasion an Indian-Woman in a Fit of high Affection reveal'd the Secret of a Guaca known to her, to a Spanish Gentleman her Gallant; and conducting bim by-Night to the Place, put him in Possession of all that was contained there. The Particulars of this Wealth were never known, farther than that the Gentleman

Gentleman soon after passed with it to Old Spain; and to the Translator's Knowledge (who knew the Person) carried with him a hundred thousand Pieces of Eight register'd, and perhaps as much more unregister'd: likewife the Body of a very short Indian-Man found perfectly intire in that Guaca, and which he publickly shew'd to his Acquaintance. By an Amour also, 'tis said the rich Mines of Potosi (now almost exhausted) came to be known. In these Sepulchres too, there are always found Plenty of earthen Jarrs of various Makes, fome like Birds and Beafts, or with Faces of Men. These were anciently used to drink Water out of, and not unlike our red modern China-ware; tho' some resembled Jett: many of these are in the Translator's Possession.

The Countries of Peru and Chili are so extremely productive of Gold and Silver, that Lumps of the former (call'd by the Spaniards Pepita's) have been frequently found, some on, and others very near, the Surface of the Earth, of an amazing Size; one of which, of fourteen Pounds Weight, the Translator himself has seen: and there was another found in his Time

Time of above thirty Pound-weight *, which last was sent as a Present from the then Viceroy, with a Gold-chain thro' a Hole in it, to the present Queen Dowager of Spain: and these Lumps, both of them, were of the purest Gold unmix'd with any Dregs, as usually these Pepita's are. As a Proof of the quick Vegetation of Silver, it has been known that on opening an ancient Mine, which had formerly fallen-in upon certain poor Wretches who were digging in it, the Bones of these were found some of them perforated with that Metal.

Whether the present dismal State of Things at Callao and Lima may be a Means of Encouragement for any foreign Nation to attempt a Conquest of those rich Kingdoms, Time will show. It was always judged, even in their most prosperous Condition, that this was practicable: For the Troops of those Coun-

tries

^{*} Perhaps this was the same Pepita, or Lump of Gold which Feuillée saw at Lima in the Cabinet of Don Antonio Portocarrero, weighing 33 Pounds and some Ounces. A Pepita is a Piece of unrefined Gold or Silver just as it comes out of the Mine. See Feuillée Journ. des Obs. &c. Vol. I. p. 468.

tries were never other than an undisciplin'd Militia, without Order, and immers'd in Luxury and Effeminacy. To these Considerations, let us add the Number of Indians yet remaining, born and bred in an utter Abhorrence of their Spanish Lords, and gasping after Liberty and Relief; in Possession too of immense Riches, banded down to them by Tradition from their Forefathers; and altho' concealed from Spanish Eyes ever fince the Times of their first Conquest, might possibly be opened to their generous Deliverers (for a Deliverance they with Anxiety expect, and still retain certain Prophecies thereof in their old Songs and Sayings) all this together seems to promise Success to a potent Invader; and it is not impossible but these Countries, if the War continues, may happen to change their Masters. If such an Acquifition be reserved for Britain, or these Hints Should at all contribute to such an Enterprize, our Wishes will be then compleat. Thus far the Translator.

This Gentleman had inserted in his Preface some Account of the Causes of Earthquakes,

quakes, with a larger Description of Lima and Callao, from Frezier's Voyage, as a proper Introduction to the History of their Subverfion: But the Matters be had extracted from that Author having been deemed too scanty for the Occasion, the Bookseller, by the Advice of his Friends, hath gotten the Deficiency supplied by another Hand, by giving an exact Account of those Places, as they were before that fatal Event. This was judged requifite, not only for better understanding the Particulars contained in the Narrative of the Earthquake, and estimating the Damage done thereby : but also for preserving the Memory of what they once were; and gratifying the Curiofity of fuch as may be defirous to compare their former State with their future Condition, when they come to be rebuilt.

These Explanations, which might have been unnecessary, supposing the Relation was never to have passed beyond the Bounds of the Country where the Event, which is the Subject of it, happened, are yet absolutely essential to it now, that it comes to be published in Eutope, where those distant Parts are very little known.

known. And for the same Reason it seemed equally necessary to give the Reader some Information concerning the Country itself, of which the Places in Question were the Capital, and its chief Port. With regard to this Article, was nothing more required than to throw Light on the Narrative, fome brief and general Account of Peru might have Sufficed: But for as much as the Translator has suggested the Facility of conquering that rich Kingdom, and feems to recommend the Attempt to the English Nation, who are at this Juncture in War with Spain; to evince therefore the Practicableness of fuch an Undertaking, it bath been thought fit, besides a succinct Description of Peru, to subjoin also an Account of the Inhabitants, both Indian and Spanish; setting forth their Animofities, mutual Aversion and different Interests, as well as their Manners and Cuftoms, Religion and Government, Commerce and other Particulars.

To illustrate the whole, and afford the Reader' a more lively Idea of the Matters treated of, there is added an accurate Map of the Country

Country adjacent to Lima, a Chart or Draught of the Road and Coast about Callao, a Plan of that Town, and another of Lima; with five Cuts of the Inhabitants. But as Things of this Nature are valuable only in Proportion to their Genuineness and Accuracy, it may be expected of us, that we should inform our Readers whence we had them, or upon what Authority they are grounded.

With regard first to the Map, it may be proper to observe that we had no tolerable one of Peru before the Del Isles began to publish their Set of Maps in 1700: But even these were very defective. P. Feuillée, a Minim Friar (Mathematician and Botanist to the late King of France, and corresponding Member of the Academy of Sciences at Paris, a Person of great Industry, Knowledge and Experience) first settled the Position of the Coasts of Chili and Peru, where he made several very curious Observations, both physiological and astronomical, in the Year 1709.

Two or three Years after M. Frezier, one of the King's Engineers, a Philosopher and Man

Man of Learning was fent into the same Parts by that Monarch, to discover the Condition of those Countries, and take the Plans of the principal Places along the Coast.

This Commission be executed with great Care and Judgment, adding Draughts of whatever else be found remarkable. To this Purpose he carried with him M. Gravelot, well known here of late for his Skill in defigning, Brother to M. d'Anville, Geographer to the King of France, a Person no less eminent for his Knowledge in that Science; and who is at present engaged in publishing a new Set of Maps, at the Expence of the Duke of Orleans. An Example worthy the Imitation of the Great every where, by whose Encouragement alone Arts and Sciences can ever expect to be brought to Perfection.

Since the Time of M. Frezier the Spaniards themselves have begun to think of procuring a Map of Peru. On this Occahon we are informed by Feuillée, that Don John Ramond, mentioned bereafter in the Description of Lima, Master of the King's

Chapel

Chapel in that City, and Royal Professor of the Mathematics, had, by Order of the King of Spain, actually made the Map of divers Provinces in several fourneys, which he bad performed: But that falling with the rest of his Papers into the Hands of his Domestics at his Death, which happened the 19th of July, 1709. N.S. They were all ther wasted or burnt, as great Part of them certainly were, by a female Hand: who it seems thought in so doing she rendered the deceased a fignal Service, saying, She committed to the Flames Secrets which no Person ought to read *. Thus in one Moment were facrificed to Ignorance and Superstition, Treasures whose Loss may not be retrieved in Ages to come.

In 1735 three Members of the Royal Academy of Sciences aforesaid were sent into South-America to make Observations for determining the Figure of the Earth. These Gentlemen intending to traverse the whole Course of the River Maragnon, (called by Europeans that of Amazones) from its Mouth

^{*} Feuillée Observat. Phys. Math. &c. Vol. I. p. 430.

upwards,

upwards, were brought at length, by following its Channel, into Peru. There is nothing yet published of their Observations, excepting what relate to that prodigious River; a Draught of which, with an Account
of the Countries it passes-through, has been
given by M. Condamine, one of the three
who made the Voyage.

From these and other Helps, there has been lately published at Paris a Map of Peru, small, but much more distinct and accurate than any before extant. From hence we have taken the Map of the Country in the Neighbourhood of Lima, which is presixed to this Relation; having added to it, in some Places, and corrected it in others, from the Voyages and Travels mentioned in the same. As for the Spanish Draughts of the Coasts, published in those Books, they seem to be very faulty and imperfect.

P. Feuillée, among other Plans of Places on the Coasts of Chili and Peru had taken those of Callao and Lima. This latter he performed at the Request of the Viceroy: but was obliged to return on board his Ship be-

wherear as

2. fore

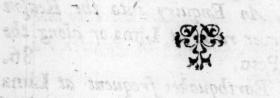
fore he could perfect his Work, leaving unfinish'd the Suburb of Malembo to the North
of the River *. Frezier, who followed him
into those Parts, and took the Plans of the
Same Places, in the Preface to his Voyage,
finds several Faults with Feuillée's, which
Faults he has corrected: But altho', for this
Reason, we have chosen to copy Frezier's
Draughts; yet Feuillée must not be denied
the Praise due to the Pains which he appears to have taken, in even the most incorrect of his Performances.

Lastly, the Figures of the Criolians, or American Spaniards and the Calash, were drawn on the Spot by the Gentleman, who translated the Account of the Earthquake. These will, 'tis presumed, be the more acceptable, as Frezier has not given a Draught of the Calash; and the human Figures being larger, as well as more in Number than his, represent the Objects not only more distinctly to view, but also in greater Variety of Lights.

t

^{*} The fame, p. 437 and 498.

As the Relations of different Earthquakes serve to illustrate one another, and that which happen'd at Port-Royal in Jamaica, in 1692, was in all its Circumstances little inferior to that at Lima and Callao; it bas been thought not improper by Way of Appendix to Subjoin an Account of it, written by the Minister of the Place to bis Friend in London, where it was printed towards the End of the Same Year. This Piece (which was communicated by the Gentleman before-mentioned) is the more valuable, as 'tis only to be met-with in private Hands; and, to make it more complete, we have added some farther Particulars from the Memoirs communicated on that Occasion to the Royal Society, by their Correspondents in Jamaica. A Defeription of Links th



chronofout Penns with the Confe of

MOI SAHO here Relations of different Line anales

illuftrate one another and that

THE HE TO CALLED STATE OF THE S

with it equation for interest with

Assendix to fabion on Account

construction of the Christin succession

CONTENTS.

CHAP I.

A Description of Callao and Lima, as they were before the late Earthquake: With an Enquiry into the Reason why it never rains there, and the Cause of Earthquakes. Page 1.

SECT. I. Of the Town and Port of Callao.

SECT. II. A Description of Lima the capital City of Peru.

SECT. III. An Enquiry into the Reason why it never rains at Lima or along the Coast of Peru.

SECT. IV. Earthquakes frequent at Lima and throughout Perus with the Cause of

SECT. IV. Earthquakes frequent at Lima and throughout Peru; with the Cause of those natural Evils.

CHAP.

CHAP. II.

A true and particular RELATION of the dreadful Ruin in which Lima (otherways called La Ciudad de los Reyes) Capital of the Kingdom of Peru, was involved, by the borrible EARTHQUAKE that happened there in the Night, the 28th of October, 1746: And of the total Destruction of the Garrison and Port of Callao from the violent Irruption of the Sea, occasioned by the Earthquake in that Harbour. Page 131. SECT. I. The total Ruin of Lima by the Earthquake. all O mingrold ibid. SECT. II. Callao and its Inhabitants de-- Stroyed by the Irruption of the Sea. 146. SECT. III. The Viceroy's Zeal to remedy . Evils. SECT. IV. His Excellency's Care to Secure . what remained. .00 164. SECT. V. New Confusion at Lima. 175. SECT. VI. Orders for the Relief of Monafleries, and rebuilding the City. 182. SECT. VII. How far the Earthquake ex-. tended; with the Warnings and Prophecy of it. JOE IV. Harrionain and throughout Porus with the Carife of

CHAP

those natural simils.

CHAP. III.

A Description of Peru and its Inhabitants, with their different Interests and mutual Animofities. Page 200.

SECT. I. A succinet Account of Peru, its chief Towns, and natural Productions. ibid.

SECT. II. Manners and Customs of the Criolians, or Spaniards, born in Peru.

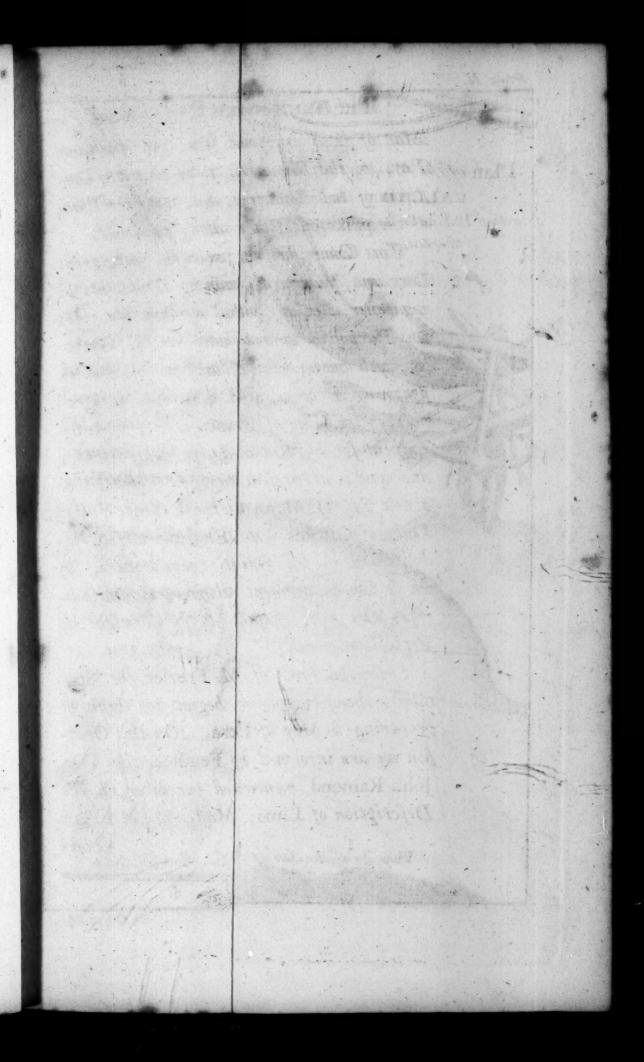
SECT. III Of the Indians of Peru, and their Oppressions. 287.

APPENDIX.

A full Account of the late dreadful Earthquake at Port-Royal in Jamaica; in two Letters written by the Minister of that Place, from a-board the Granada in Port-Royal Harbour. 326. The CONTENTS.

The contract of the contract o

the Charles of Tolker of The Carles



Plan of the Road of
CALLAO

with y Illands Rocks & Sholes
therein

Part of Lima

Bocaneg

View by nothe Isle of St. Laurence may be known

Morro Solor Penna horadada or the Pierced Rock 12 Point of Callao Breakers Breakers Shole & L. of St. Langeouce One Marine League Point la Galer

canegro

B. Coke Jouly

Morro Solor

Penna horadada or the Pierced Rock

Callao

pint la Galeri

Point of Shole with Breakers

Shole &

Silettede

Shelf

One Marine Longue

B. Coke Jouly

Particular RELATION of the late

EARTHQUAKE

AT

LIMA and CALLAO.

CHAP. I.

ADescription of Callao and Lima, as they were before the late Earthquake: With an Enquiry into the Reason why it never rains there, and the Cause of Earthquakes.

Were the Scenes of the dreadful Tragedy we are going to relate, we shall begin with Callao, as being the Port for Shipping, and Landing place of Lima for all those who go thither by Sea.

B

SECT.

Its local

SECT. I.

Of the Town and Port of Callao.

HIS Town was built on a low flat Situation: Point of Land, at the Edge of the Sea: fo that its Level is not more than nine or ten Feet above the High-water Mark, which does not rife and fall over four or five. However, it fometimes exceeds to fuch a Degree, that it floods the Out-skirts of the Town, as happen'd in September 1713; from whence, fays Frezier, it is to be fear'd, it may some Time or other destroy the same *: which Predic-

its aftronomical.

As to the astronomical Situation of this Place, the same Author puts it in 12 Degrees 7 Minutes + of fouth Latitude : hence, as it stands about two Leagues south-west of Lima, we may compute its Longitude or Meridian Distance from Paris to be

tion hath been lately too fatally verified.

^{*} Frezier's Voyage to the South Sea, p. 199.

⁺ Funnel and Cook in 12 Degrees 20 Minutes, but not fo accurately.

about 79 Degrees 24 Minutes * West, and from London 76 Degrees 59 Minutes.

Callao was much longer than broad. The Its Extent. Streets were all in a Line, but did not for the general interfect each other at Right Angles, nor divide the Town into the usual Dimensions, or common Square, observed in other Places +. They were likewise so intollerably dufty that there was no walking in them with any Satisfaction ‡. The Houses were for the most part of but one Story; By the Sea-fide stood the Gover-Vicenor's House, and Palace of the Vice-Roy. Roy's Pa-Feuillée says this last was a very magnificent Structure, and that when any Ship arrived in the Port, the Vice-Roy came from Lima and lodged there ||. According to Frezier these two Buildings took up two Sides of a Square; the Parish-church mak-

^{*} Consequently 59 Degrees 24 Minutes from the Island of Ferro, which was found by Observation to be 20 Degrees West of Paris.

⁺ Feuillée says they were broad and spacious.

[‡] Frez. p. 200.

[|] Feuillée Journ. des Obs. dans Ind. Occid. Vol. I. p. 397.

A DESCRIPTION of

ing the third, and a Battery of three Pieces of Cannon the fourth. He adds, that the Corps de Garde, and the Hall for the Arms, were also by the Vice-Roy's Lodgings; and that in the same Street, on the north Warehou-Side *, were the Warehouses for the Comfes.

Warehou-Side *, were the Warehouses for the Comfes.

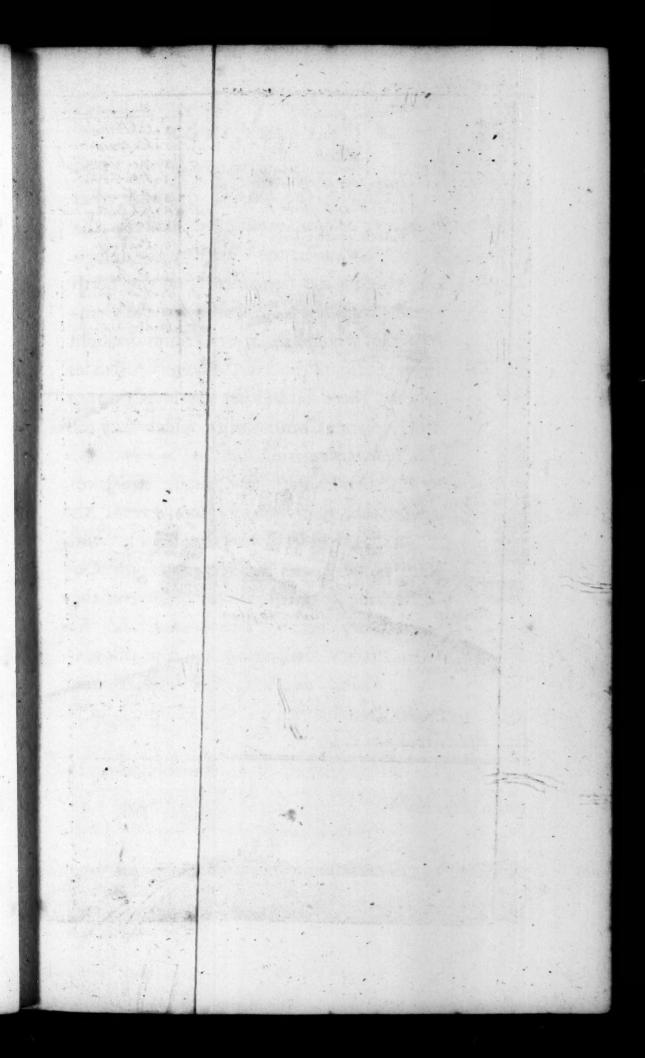
modities which the Spanish Ships brought from Chili, Peru and Mexico. Besides which, there is another for laying up of the European Commodities, which they call La Administracion.

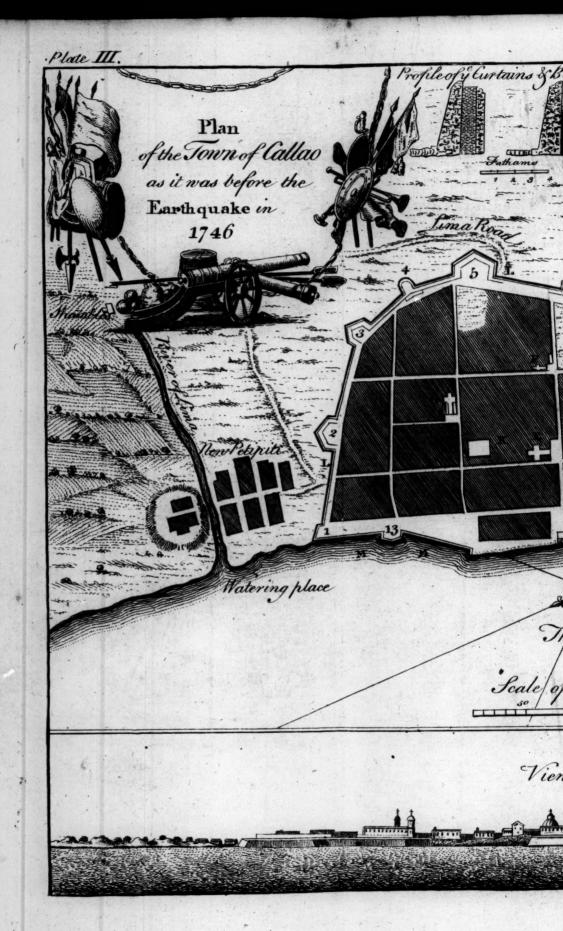
Churches and Monasteries. But besides those sew public Structures, there were none of any Note, except the Churches, which were built only with Canes interwoven and cover'd with Clay or Timber painted white: However they were very neat. There were also five Monasteries belonging to the Dominicans, Franciscans, Augustins, Mercenarians, and Jesuits; besides the Hospital of St. John of God.

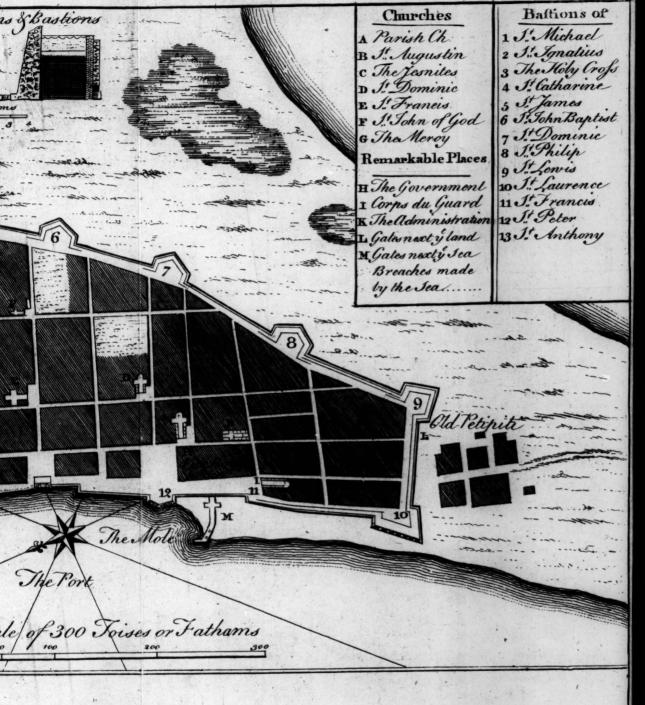
Number The Number of Inhabitants in 1714, of Inhabi-according to Frezier, did not exceed 400 tants.

* And facing the Sea.

Families,







View of Callao







Families, tho' they reckoned 600 *: which at eight to a Family falls but 200 short of the Number affigned by the Narrative at the Time of the Earthquake in 1746; an Augmentation which might eafily be allowed to have accrued in the Space of thirty two Years. Feuillée says they were almost all Seamen, and for the most Part without either Politeness or Civility.

Without the Walls of Callao there are Suburbs. two Indian Suburbs both call'd Pitipiti, but distinguished by the Names of the Old and New; the first on the south, the other on the north Side, through which runs the River of Rimak, or of Lima +.

The Town would be agreeable enough No Rain. if the Heats, which continually rage there, were but tempered now and then with Rain, which never falls along this Coast. To the East of this Place are nothing to Soil and be feen but large Plains adorned with handsome Country-houses; to which belong fine

Orchards

^{*} Fuillée. Vol, I. p. 505. + Frez. p. 200. & fegg.

Orchards watered by Canals cut from the River. In these Orchards one meets with several Kinds of Fruit-trees: the most numerous are those which bear Olives, vastly bigger than the European. Excepting these, Orange and Citron Trees, the rest are peculiar to the Country *.

When fortified.

Callao was fortify'd in the Reign of King Philip IV. and the Viceroyship of the Marquis de Mancera, with an Enclosure flank'd by ten Bastions on the Land-side: and by some Redans and plain Bastions on the Edge of the Sea, where there are four Batteries of Cannon to command the Port and Road.

This Part of the Wall was in a bad Condition in the Year 1713; the Sea having made five breaches in it fince the Stone-key was built; for the Key by its stopping the south-west Surf, occasioned a Return of the Water, which sapped the Foundation. And altho' the King allowed 30,000 Pieces of Eight, assigned upon the Excise on Flesh, for repairing the Walls,

* Fuillée, p.503.

yet they let near one half of them run to Ruin on this Side.

The Rampart was of two different FortificaBreadths; the Curtains at the Top but
eight Feet thick, two and a half of
Earth, as much Banquette, and three of
Stone set in Mortar. The Part underneath
consisted of unburnt Bricks, and a little
Stone-wall within: The Rampart of the
Bastions had sive Fathoms of Earth, laid
with unequal Planks, to serve as a Platform for the Cannon; the whole unsolid,
because ill-built.

The Bastions were vaulted, and had Artillery. their Magazines of Powder, Balls, and other Necessaries, for the Service of the Artillery mounted on each; consisting of two, three, or four Pieces of Brass Cannon. The whole Number when Frezier was there amounted to forty one; but there were to be seventy of several Sizes, from twelve to twenty four Pounders, Spanish Weight. Among those Pieces were ten Culverins from seventeen to eighteen Feetlong, and twenty four Pounders; where-

of eight faced the Road, and were said to carry as far as the Point de la Galera, of the Island of St. Laurence, which is almost two Leagues.

Number of Cannon.

Besides the Artillery on the Rampart, there were nine Field-pieces mounted, and above 120 Brass Guns of several Sizes, defigned for the King's Ships, call'd La Almiranta, La Capitana, and El Govierno; which ferv'd when the Galleons arrived at Porto Bello to convoy the Armadilla, or little Fleet of Panama, and to transport to Peru the Commodities that came from Europe, the King's Allowance to Chili, and the Recruits of Men they had occasion for, before the Peace concluded with the Indians. But in Frezier's Time those Ships were so much neglected, that they were unfit to put to Sea without much refitting; altho' the King still maintain'd the Marine Troops *.

The Gar-

The Land-forces at Callao confisted of feven Companies of Spanish Foot of 100 Men each. The Garrison was composed of

* Frez. p. 196.

fix hundred Foot. But altho' the King of Spain had settled a Fund of 292,171 Pieces of Eight a Year, for maintaining of this Garrison, yet when Frezier was in that Port, there were scarce Soldiers enough to mount the Guard at the Place of Arms.

The chief Officers were the Governor Officers of General, who is commonly a confiderable the Forces. European, and relieved every five Years: His annual Allowance is 7,000 Pieces of Eight; the Colonel of the Place, 3,217 Pieces of Eight and four Rials yearly; Town-Major 1,200 Pieces of Eight; Town-Adjutant 600; Drum-Major 240. Every Captain's Pay is 18,00 Pieces of Eight a Year, and every Soldier's 20 per Month. The three first Officers were appointed by the King, the rest by the Vice-Roy with the King's Consent. His Catholic Majesty also kept an Engineer there, who ferved for all the Places in South America, viz. Baldivia, Valparaizo, Callao, Lima and Truxillo.

Officers of the Artillery were a Lieutenant Of the Artillery.

General 1,900 Pieces of Eight yearly;

Mafter-

Master-Gunner 486; Captain of the Artillery 606; ten Master-Gunners, each 400; two Aid-Majors, and seventy Gunners, each 396.

Marine Troops. Marine Troops. General of the Sea or Admiral, who has the same Honours and Privileges as the General of the Galleons, his Pay yearly 2,200 Pieces of Eight; two chief Pilots, each 1,200; four Masters of Ships, each 540; four Masters-Mates, each 396; four Master-Gunners, each 444; five Chaplains, each 396; four Pursers, each 600; Clerks, Stewards, Master-Carpenters, Master-Caulkers and Divers, four of each, with each yearly 396 Pieces of Eight; Major of the Marine 600; two Aid-Majors or Adjutants, each 396; twenty-four Quarter-Masters, each 240; forty Sailors, each 180; sixteen Grumetto's *, each 180.

Other Marines.

Marines to serve in two small Frigates. The two Captains, each yearly 600 Pieces of Eight; four Quarter-Masters, each 244; eight Sailors, each 180. They have all, beside their Pay, their Allowances according to their Degree.

^{*} Grumetto's are black Slaves.

In the Town of Callao there are three Militia Companies which receive no Pay. The first is composed of Seamen; the second of the Inhabitants and Traders; the third of the Master-Carpenters, Caulkers and other Workmen belonging to those Trades; to whom are added the Mulattoes and free Blacks, who work in the King's Yards.

Besides these there are sour Companies and Indians, with their Officers of the same

Nation; one is composed of those in the

Town, another of those in the Suburbs of

Pitipiti, and two of the Indians belonging

to Magdalen, Mirastores, Churillos, and other

neighbouring Farms. These last, which

are appointed for transporting of Ammunition and Provisions, are obliged to repair

to Callao upon the Signal of a Gun *.

As the future Strength of Callao will in all Probability be nearly the fame with its former, the foregoing Account will be of Use to those who may have a Design to attack it when it comes to be rebuilt and fortified, before they can get sufficient Intelligence of its real Condition.

^{*} Frez. p. 197, & feqq. & 202. The

Trade-Goods of Chili,

The Trade of Callao is very confiderable, being carried on with Chili and Mexico, as well as all Parts of Peru itself.

From Chili they bring Cordage, Leather, Tallow, dry'd Flesh and Corn; from Chiloe Isle, Cedar-Planks, a very light Wood, Woollen Manufactures, and particularly Carpets, like those of Turkey, to spread on the Estradoes, or Places where the Women fit on Cushions.

of Peru,

Peru furnishes Sugars from Andaguaylas, Guayaquil and other Places; Wines and Brandy from Lanasco and Pisco: Masts, Cordage, and Timber for Shipping; also Cacao, Tobacco, and fome little Honey of Sugar from Guayaquil and the Country about. The Cacao is afterwards transported to Mexico.

of Mexico, Mexico fends from Sonsonate, Realeja and Guatemala, Pitch and Tar, which is only fit for Wood, because it burns the Cordage: also Wood for dying, Sulphur, and Balsam of Peru; but this last in-reality comes most from Guatemala. There are two forts of it, White and Brown; which

latter

Men

latter is most valued. They put it into Coco-shells when it is of the Consistence of Tar: yet generally it comes in earthen Pots liquid; but then it is liable to be fal-sify'd and mix'd with Oil to increase the Quantity. From the same Places they bring fine Works (which they call of Caray) and Commodities of China, by the Way of Acapulco, tho' contraband.

To the Trade of these Countries we may of Europe. add that of Europe, from whence Commodities were brought both by the French and Spaniards. The French Ships, which during the last War had Leave to trade to Callao, have been obliged to put into the Warehouse all the Goods they had aboard. They exact from the felling Price 13 per Cent. of such as come with their whole Lading; and fometimes even 16, of those, who have already fold much in other Ports along the Coast: besides three in the thousand for other Royal Duties and Confulship, without reckoning the Presents that are to be privately made to the Vice-Roy and the King's Officers. But it is not to be wonder'd that

Men should be corrupted, who buy their Places only to enrich themselves.

French Trade. The Stop put to the Trade of the Galleons, by those Wars, having occasioned a great Scarcity of Merchandizes in Peru, Frezier thinks there was some Reason for the Spaniards permitting the French to trade thither. But the Permission he confesses was granted with so little Discretion that it became prejudicial to both; for the French resorting thither without Restraint, soon overstocked the Country to such a Degree that they were obliged to sell them Goods at very low Rates, which ruin'd the Spanish Merchants, and consequently the French for several Years.

Ill-mananaged.

He adds, that three Ships with each of them Commodities to the Value of a Million of Pieces of Eight, would have been sufficient for *Peru* yearly: because as *Chili* cannot take-off Goods above the Amount of 400,000 Pieces of Eight, the Merchants would have bought to a more certain Advantage, and one *French* Ship would

would have made more Profit than three or four *.

The Goods are carried from Callao to Land-car-Lima on Mules, or Waggons drawn by riage.

Oxen and conducted by Negroes; who are so little to be trusted, that to prevent being defrauded, Fuillée says the Dealer ought to accompany the Waggon himself.

Callao Port is about eight Leagues Callao Port and fouth-eastward of Chancay, and twenty-Bay. one north north-west of Caniate, two other Ports mentioned in the following Narrative of the Earthquake. It lies in a kind of Bay formed by the Island of St. Laurence and the Rocks de los Piscadores, five Leagues distant to the north north-west, about two from the Continent and three South of Chancay.

The Island of St. Laurence shelters St. Laur

^{*} Frez. p. 200. + Feuill. p. 504.

[‡] Feuill. p. 503. Frez. p. 124.

Extent and Site.

This Island, according to Cook, (who calls it Callao) is about two Leagues in Compass. It lies north-west, and southeast, tho many coasting Pilots make it stand north and south. The Head-land of the Isle call'd la Vieja, or the old Woman, is to the northward and bears from the anchoring Place of the Port, which is any where right before the Houses, west by fouth *.

tion.

Point.

Its Condi- The Island is defenceless: In the Year 1624, it was a Receptacle to James l'Hermite, who fortified himself there, in order to take the Town of Callao; but being difappointed therein, he burnt above thirty Ships that were in the Road. It is also a Place of Banishment for the Blacks and Mulattoes who are condemned for any Crimes to dig Stone for the Public-structures, and indirectly for the private. This Punishment being equivalent to that of La Galera the Galleys in Spain, the Name of La Gallera or the Galley, is given to the west Point of the Island. We have said else-

* Cook's Voy. Vol. II. p. 192 194 & 200.

where,

where, that Baldivia is instead of the Galleys for the Whites.

This Isle, says Cook, has at the End se-Other veral very small Islands and uncovered Rocks; and beyond them is another little Isle, in Appearance high and perpendicular to the Sea: and no Ship can pass between them, because the Distance is small, and but little Water in the Channel *.

This feems to be the little Isle in the That of Chart call'd the little Island of Callao by Frezier, who says, that in the opening between them there are two small Isles, or rather Rocks: Also a third very low, half a League out at Sea South-south-east, from the North-west Point of the Isle of St. Laurence; from which Point at about two Cables Distance are found sixty Fathorn Water on an owzy Bottom †.

Funnel's Account of the Isles off this Port is very erroneous, and therefore to be taken notice of. He makes two which he calls Callao and Lima. He says the Island of

^{*} Caak's Voy. Vol. II. p. 192 & feq.

⁺ Frez. p. 192.

Strange

Callao is very high and barren, having neither Wood, Water, nor any green thing upon it: That it is two Leagues long *. That upon it stands the great City of Lima, the Capital of the Empire of Peru: That it is joined to the main Land by a Stone Bridge; and that almost one half of the City lies on that Side. Thus in defcribing the Place, he fays 'tis the Seat of an Archbishop; that it has twenty-five Parish-churches well built and very rich; of Funnel that it was well fortified, and had a Castle mounted with feventy Brafs Cannon, forty eight Pounders; and that close under the Castle was the anchoring Place, where Ships ride in fix Fathom Water, good foft Ground. After this he tells you that a little to the South of the anchoring Place, and off the Point of Callao, there is a Shole of Sand, which runs out far into the Sea; and that right-off the Shole is a rocky Island called the Island of Lima +.

^{*} Others fay in Compass only.

⁺ Funnel's Voy. p. 187 & feq.

It is easy to perceive that Funnel has touching here committed two or three great Mistakes; which are no Way to be accounted for but by supposing that what he calls the Island of Callao is Part of the Continent, from the Point of Callao on the South to the River of Lima on the North: but still he confounds the City of Lima with the Town of Callao; for Ships do not anchor under the Walls of Lima, which is two Leagues from the Sea. In short the Island which he calls Lima seems to be that which the Spaniards name St. Laurence, and Cook Callao.

The Author of a Book, * intitled, AView missead of the Coasts, Countries, and Islands within others. the Limits of the South-Sea Company, falls into still greater Absurdities: for altho' he takes his Account of this Coast almost wholly from Funnel, yet he varies from him in two material Points, seemingly without any manner of Authority; thus instead of placing the City of Lima on the

* Printed in 1711.

Great Mistake.

Island of Callao, he places it on the Island Lima, and joins that Capital by a Bridge to the Island of Callao instead of the Continent: So that in effect he makes it contiguous to both Islands *.

The Author was perhaps led into these Mistakes by endeavouring to correct those of Funnel, or reconcile his Account to what he apprehended was more likely to be the Case. On which Occasion I must observe, that the Descriptions of the Coasts given by Voyagers are often very faulty, defective and confused, as well as different from each other.

Callao

alimi...

Road of The Road of Callao, which lies to the West of the Town, is certainly, fays Frezier, the largest, finest, and safest in all the South-Sea. There is Anchorage every where in as much Depth of Water as any one likes, on an olive-colour'd Owze, without Danger of any Rocks or Shoals; excepting one, which is three Cables Length from the Shore, about the middle

^{*} View of the Coasts, &c. p. 91. & feq.

of the Island of St. Laurence, opposite to La Galera *.

The Sea is there always so still, that Ships not wincareen at all Seasons, without fearing to be surprized by any sudden Gusts: However it is open from the North to the North-north-west; but those Winds hardly ever blow above a small easy Gale, which does not cause the Sea to swell to any Danger . This is confirmed by Feuillée, who observes that the Wind blows but seldom from that Quarter in this Climate 1; and has but

^{*} Duret in a Voyage to Lima in 1707, fays the whole Island goes by the Name of La Galera, because, as he alledges, it is the Place where private People send their Slaves when they offend them: they are chained two and two and sed with Bread and Water. He says this Isle was inhabited formerly by People whose Lord was much seared and respected by his Subjects: He was so jealous that all his Domestics, as well as those who guarded his Women, were Eunuchs; nay, these latter had their Noses cut-off, that their Concubines might not take a liking to them. See Duret Voy. de Marseille a Lima, &c. Paris 1720. 8vo. p. 236. But this Author is not always to be depended on.

⁺ Frez. p. 193 & feq. odd and mon algand

[†] Rather the North-north-west, as Frezer has

A DESCRIPTION of

22

chorage.

little Force, which also is diminished by the Heats *.

very fafe. All Authors agree in the Goodness of this Port. Funnel and Cook affirm, that it is fecure Riding all-over this Bay or Port, and that you may ply up and down without Danger: there being clear and good fast Ground, growing shallow gradually from twelve to four Feet of Water; and in it you are defended from the foutherly Wind, which is the common Tradewind off this Coast +.

Good An. The general anchoring Place in the Road is East and by North of the Point Galera, two or three Cables Length from the Town, Their Ships are also shelter'd from the South Wind by the Point of Callao, Frezier's Ship anchored a League West of Callao, at the Entrance of the Road in fourteen Fathom Water, the Bottom an olive-colour'd Owze; and stay'd there 'till he had Leave from the Viceroy to anchor under the Cannon of the Town to ca-

^{*} Feuill. p. 503.

⁺ Funnel, p. 189. Cook, p. 194.

reen, which was granted without any Diffi-

The Point of Callao before-mentioned is The Board a low Slip of Land, a little to the South queron or South-west of the Town; and between it and the Isle of St. Laurence is a narrow Gut or Passage called the Boqueron, or Mouth; which lies North-west and South-east.

Ships sailing from Callao go-out to the northward of the Isle, as they generally go-in, and do not pass thro' the Boqueron, because the Wind will not serve: But Ships coming from Sea pass thro': If small they Passage sail right before the Wind, having sourteen for Barks. Fathom Water in the sholest Part, that lies between the great Island and the Point of Callao, which has a Bank round it. To avoid this Bank Cook advises to keep near the Isle, where there is deeper Water; and when you come as far as the Break incline by Degrees towards Callao, still keeping clear of the Point +.

^{*} Frez. p. 192, 194.

Rocks about Callao.

Hogweran

The Island of Callao has several Rocks about it, the biggest of which lies at the South End, and is called Penna Oradada, or the pierced Rock +. This Rock is very high, and Funnel observes that no Ship can pass between these Rocks and the Island of Lima (so he calls that of Callao, as hath been already noticed): but such as come from the Southward, steer in between Pen Oradada and the Point of Callao ‡ 'till they get to the Island of Lima, to avoid the great Shole which runs off the Point of Callao; and having passed the Point steer directly to the anchoring Place without Danger ||.

Directions Cook fays this Penna Oradada, or Pierctor failing ed Rock, is a little Isle about a League

† So Cook. But Funnel translates it the Golden Rock, saying it was so named from a rich Galleon that was lost there. His bearing from the Isle of Callao must be wrong; see Plate II.

† This Account likewise seems to be wrong; for altho' Cook is not express enough, yet the Passage in all probability is between the Isle of Callao and Penna Oradada or Horadada, as 'tis nam'd by Frezier in Plate II.

| Funnel. p. 188, & feq.

from

Rocks

Callan

from the Continent, and that there is a Cross upon it. He observes also that there is another Cross on a little Headland, without that call'd Morro Solor (which is two Leagues South-East of Morro Vieja*, and on the Continent.) Now the best Way of entering the Boqueron is to stand in from somewhat to the Windward of St. Laurence, and so pass on 'till the two Crosses are brought together †.

Frezier says Ships pass thro' this Chan-thro' the nel, tho' somewhat dangerous. But Feu-Boqueron. But Feu-illée agrees better with Cook in affirming, that only small Barks can pass: Nor do they often venture, adds this Author, on account of the Currents which drive along these Coasts almost continually from North to South. But being thro' you may proceed holdly forward without Danger ‡.

According to Funnel there is about these Islands, and among the Rocks, Store of

^{*} This cannot be La Gallera, which is three Leagues distant from Morro Solor. Perhaps 'tis the Headland nearest to the Point of Callao.

[†] Cook, p. 199. ‡ Feuill. p. 503.

very good Fish; and on most of them are
Huts of Indians, who are constantly employed in catching them, which they afterwards carry to Lima.

In the Port of Callao are to be found all Conveniences and Necessaries for Naviga-Watering tion. The Watering is easy at the little Place. River of Lima, which falls into the Sea under the Walls of Callao. Wooding, however, costs more Trouble, being half a League to the Northward, at Bocanegra. They cut the Wood half a League up the Country, and pay the Jesuits twenty-five or thirty Pieces of Eight for each Boatfull. For the Conveniency of landing out of the Boats, there are close by the Walls The Mole, three wooden Stairs and a Stone-Mole; defigned for unlading of Cannon, Anchors, and other things of Weight, which are hoisted up with a fort of Crane *.

Cook in a Draught which he has given of Callao and Lima, makes the watering Place a Stream running on the North Side of the Walls, different from that of Lima

* Frez. p. 194, & feq.

River,

River, which he places a good way beyond, between the Town and the River Cara-vaylla*.

This Port of Callao is never without Shipping, much Shipping. Besides the King of Spain always kept three Vessels there, and two or three Galliots, which in 1710, when Feuillée was there, were in a very bad Condition.

The Spaniards at Lima have Servants in Platethe Country, who are employed to trade
with the Indians for Gold; and here the
Plate-fleet, which carry the Treasure both
of the King and Merchants has its rendezvous before it sails for Panama, as it
always does, when the Spanish Armada
comes to Porto Bello. This Armada ar-Course of
rives first at Cartagena, from whence an the Treafure.
Express is immediately sent over Land
to Lima, thro' the southern Continent, to
give Notice of its Arrival, and hasten the
King's Treasure; upon which the Viceroy
immediately sends it away to Panama,
where it is landed, and lies ready to be

* Cook, p. 195.

fent by Land to Porto Bello on the first News of the Armada's Arrival there, in order to be carry'd to Europe.

and its Value.

It requires some time for the Lima-Fleet to unlade, because the Ships ride not at Panama, but at Perica; an Isle two Leagues off. The King's Treasure is faid to amount commonly to about twenty-four Millions of Pieces of Eight, besides abundance of Merchants Money and Goods; all which is carried on Mules.

Affogue Ship.

From this Port there is fent every Year a Vessel to Acapulco with Quick-silver, Cacao and Pieces of Eight. She arrives commonly a little before Christmas, and stays 'till the coming of the Manila Ship; when the takes-in Spices, Silks, and Callicoes, Muslins, and other East-India Commodities for the Use of Peru, and then returns to Callao. She carries only twenty Guns; but her Lading is extremely rich both outward and homeward-bound.

Sir Francis When Sir Francis Drake arrived here Drake, the 15th of February, 1578, he found thirty Ships in the Port. But altho' fe-

Drube

venteen of them were the best in the South-Sea, and all ready provided, yet that Hero had the Courage with only one Ship and a Pinnace, to enter into the midst of them and anchor all Night. Here if his Exhe had been revengeful, he had an Oppor-here; tunity of gratifying his Passion to the full; and might have done the Spaniards more Mischief in a few Hours than they could have recovered in many Years. However, if he spared them one way by not making Reprifals in Blood for their Cruelty to the English, he took Satisfaction in some meafure at least another way: For understanding that there was among them a Ship belonging to one Michael Angelo, wherein were 15,000 Bars of Silver, and a Chest-full of Rials of Plate, besides Silk and Linen, he fingled her out and made her his Prize. vigo buthoone

This Ship alone was a sufficient Recom-takes the pence for all their Labours: But it was nothing in Comparison to the Reward which Fortune had in Store for them: For she is always lavish to her Favourites; and

Ships.

Drake was one of the first Rank with her. Here he got Intelligence of the Ship Cacafogo, the Glory of the South-Sea. laden with Gold and Silver from Chili and Peru, which had failed for Panama, where that Treasure is landed in order to be conveyed by way of Cartagena to Europe. And altho' she had set-out fourteen Days and other before, yet the 16th early he put to Sea again in Hopes of overtaking her. In the Way he snapped up a Vessel from Guaiaguil, laden with eighty Pound-weight of Gold; and on the first of March at Cape San Francisco, one Degree to the North of the Line, came up with this wealthy Prize, They found in her a large Quantity of lewels and precious Stones, thirteen Chefts of Ryals of Plate, four-sccre Pound-weight of Gold, twenty-fix Tun of unrefined Silver, two very large filver-gilt drinking Bowls, and other Riches.

Attempts of Buccaniers

It has been already mentioned that in 1624 l'Hermit burnt about thirty Ships in this Port. In 1685 the Buccaniers (among whom was Captain Dampier) lay in wait to intercept this Fleet. But before it came-defeated. up, some of their Company were separated from the rest; and the Spaniards having gotten the Weather-gage by a Stratagem, the Free-booters ran for it. Their Enemies did not think it worth their while to pursue them; nor would the Rovers have been much the better in case they had taken the Fleet; for the Spaniards had precautiously landed their Treasure short of their intended Port.

and the de SeE C T. H.

man leden westers with the Population with the

A Description of Lima the capital City of Peru.

disc & large Twinking you

I IM A, as hath been already noted, Its local is only two Leagues distant from its Situation. Port. The Road from Callao, which begins on the North Side from the new Suburb, is good and pleasant along a fine Champain. Mid-way is a Chapel of St. John of God called La Legua, or the League; and three Quarters of a Mile beyond the Road parts into two Branches: that on the

the left Hand leads to the Royal Gate of Lima; the other to that called Juan Simon, which answers to the middle of the City, and is more frequented than the former *.

Charming Plain.

This Plain is full of very neat Countryhouses, and charming Gardens stored with Fruit-trees, both indiginous and foreign. It is mostly taken-up with Alfarfars, that is, Fields where they fow a Grain which produces the Plant call'd Lufern or Medica (because the Seed came first from Media.) It bears liguminous Flowers whose Stalk is above two Feet long, and divided towards the Top into feveral Branches, loaded with little blue Flowers, which when blown give those Plains a most beautiful Aspect. As soon as those Plants (call'd also Alfarfar) are cut, others shoot forth. Every Morning one fees vast Numbers of Asses loaded with them enter Lima, with each a Bone put in his Mouth to prevent their eating them.

Alfarfar Plant.

* Frez. Voy. p. 202.

One Day as our Author Feuillée took Ruins of a Walk in this Plain (which is green the a City, Year round) to fee the Ruins of an ancient City, built in the Time of the Inka's, he observed that the Streets were exceeding narrow; and that in the Roads which croffed the Fields, and had been bounded with Walls then thrown down by the Spaniards, scarce two Men could go abreast. Having asked an Indian the Reason of it, he answered, that their People were better Husbands of the Ground than the Spaniards, having been fo numerous that they were obliged to cultivate every Scrap of Land to procure Subliftence. The Au-andInka's thor faw among the Ruins a great Wall Palace. with Battlements built of huge Bricks, inclosing a large Palace, where they fay the Inka refided when he came from Kufko to visit these Parts. The Form of the Houses, (most of whose Walls still appeared three Feet high) was a long Square, and some bigger than others, which shewed the different Quality of the Persons who inhabited them.

D

Grand Temple.

of Pachakamak (the Name of the unknown God whom the Indians adored in their Hearts) where is still seen the Remains of the superb Temple built in Honour of that Divinity. Historians report that Ferdinand Pizarro found there, over and above the Pillage made by the Soldiers, 900,000 Ducats; which the Indians had not Time to hide with the Gold and Silver which they carry'd-off on the Approach of the Spaniards *.

Latitude and Longitude.

36115

The Latitude and Longitude of this Place have been observed by several eminent Astronomers. In 1710 Louis Feuillée, a Minim Friar, Mathematician, and Botanist to the King of France, and correspondent Member of the Academy of Sciences at Paris, found the Latitude resulting from several Observations to be 12 Degrees, 57 Seconds, South †. Frezier, who was at Lima three Years after, makes its Latitude

^{*} Feuill. Journ. des Observat. &c. Vol. I. p. 497. † See Feuill. p. 403 and 495.

in 1718 Don Juan Pedro de Paralta found it to be 12 Degrees, 14 Minutes, 46 Seconds, by one Observation; and 12 Degrees, 14 Minutes, 52 Seconds by another *: So that as Frezier's exceeds Feuillée's by 5 Minutes, 31 Seconds, Peralta's exceeds Frezier's by 8 Minutes, 24 Seconds.

The same Mathematicians vary like Variation wise, with respect to the Longitude. Feu-among Observers, illée makes the Meridian distant from Paris by the first Satellite of Jupiter 5 Hours, 16 Minutes, 38 Seconds, or 79 Degrees, 9 Minutes, 30 Seconds. Frezier 79 Degrees, 45 Minutes; and Peralta 5 Hours, 17 Minutes, 20 Seconds, or 79 Degrees, 20 Minutes: consequently 76 Degrees, 35 Minutes West of London, and 59 Degrees, 20 Minutes, West of Ferro; which, being the middle Difference, may take Place, 'till the Observations made by the Members of the said Academy sent for

[‡] Frezier's Voy. p. 206.

^{*} See Mem. de l'Acad. de Paris, for the Year 1729, p. 527.

that Purpose to Peru in 1735, shall be published.

to what owing.

On Occasion of this Difference among the Observations we must acquaint the Reader, that Feuilliee* advises the Astronomers to chuse some other Place than Lima to make their Observations at; for that the Sun seems not to be made for the Inhabitants, to whom it is visible scarce three Months in the Year.

This City, according to Frezier (whom for the general we follow) is built at the Bottom of a Vale, formerly call'd Rimak, from a noted Idol of the Indians, which was famous for Oracles *: whence by Corruption, and through the Difficulty those People found in pronouncing the Letter R as harshly as the Spaniards, came

Its Names. the Name of Lima; which is quite diffe-

^{*} Feuill. p. 501.

[†] Reuillée tells us, that all the great Lords of Peru used to send Ambassadors to consult this Idol on the most important Affairs of the Empire: and its Answers got it the Name of Rimak, which signifies, He who speaks. See Vol. I. p.494,

der Francis Pizarro, who call'd it, La Ciudad de los Reyes, or the City of the Kings; meaning the three wise Men who came out of the East to worship Christ new-born: perhaps because the Spaniards conquer'd that Vale on the Day of the Epiphany, as many pretend.

The Arms of the City have reference to Arms of the Reigns in which it was founded. The Lima. Escutcheon is charged with three Crowns Or, two and one, in a Field Azure, in chief, a Star darting Beams. Some add in the Escutcheon, Hercules's Pillars: but in several Places they only stand without as Supporters, with these two Words, Plus ultra; and the two Letters I and K, to denote the Names of Queen Joanna and the Emperor Charles V, her Son (being their Initials) both of them reigning jointly at that Time in Castile.

C

e

rs bo

ıt

Feuillée, after Garcillasso de la Vega, says When that Name was given to it on account of its having been founded on the Day of

the Epiphany, in the Year 1534 *: But Frezier, from the Authority of Francisco Antonio de Montalvo, + affirms, that this happen'd on the 18th of January 1535, the Feftival of St. Peter's Chair. This Circumstance ioined to that of the Names of the Commissioners, appointed to choose a Place for the Situation of the City, and of the first Inhabitants, are strong Presumptions against Garcillasso. It is true, adds our Author, that Herrera concurs with him as to the Day of the Foundation; but he agrees with Montalvo as to the Year 1535.

On what

This Epocha is also determined by the Occasion, Reasons Pizarro had for building a City in the Place where Lima now stands: For the same Herrera tells us, that the Adelantado, or Lord Lieutenant, Don Pedro de Alvarado, advancing with an Army from Guatemala to Peru, with a Defign to make himself Master there; Pizarro came

^{*} Feuill. p. 495.

⁺ In his Life of the bleffed Toribio Bishop of Lima, printed by the Title of El Sol del Nuovo Mondo, or, The Sun of the New World.

to make a Settlement in the Vale of Lima, near the Port of Callao, which is the best on the Coast, to obstruct his arriving by Sea, whilst Don Diego de Almagro march'd by Land to oppose him in the Province of Quito.

The Spaniards, who are always attentive and how to the exterior Duties of Religion, before peopled. they erected any Structure, laid the Foundations of the Church, much about the midst of the City. Pizarro laid-down the Streets, and distributed the Spaces for the Houses, by Quarters, of 150 Varas or Spanish Yards, that is 64 Fathoms square *. Afterwards twelve Spaniards, who were the first Citizens, began to build for themselves These were joined under his Direction. by thirty more from San Gallan, and some others who lived at Xauxa, amounting in all to feventy Inhabitants; from which inconsiderable Beginning it increased to be the largest City in all South America.

The

^{*} A French Toise, or Fathom, is about five Inches greater than the English.

Great Square.

The Distribution of the Plan is very beautiful. The Streets are in a direct Line, and of a convenient Breadth. In the midst of the City (but near the River) is the Placa Real, or Royal Square, in which (before the late Earthquake) were to be found together all Things for the public Service. The East Side was taken up by the Cathedral, and the Archbishop's Palace; the North Side by the Viceroy's Palace; the West by the Council-House, the Court of Justice, the Prison, and the Guard-Chamber, with a Row of uniform Portico's and Shops *.

The Cathedral.

This Church Major, as Feuillée calls the Cathedral, had three magnificent Naves, and at each Angle of the Front a great Tower, higher than the Roof of the Church, which yet is very high. But they were not quite finished, in 1710, when the Author was at Lima, who remarks, that those Towers would be two very bad Neighbours in the Time of an Earthquake; and Woe, fays he, be to those who shall then be near them +.

^{*} Frez. p. 206, & feq. + Feuillée, p. 499.

In the midst of the Square was a Brass Fountains. Fountain, adorn'd with a Statue of Fame, and eight Lions of the same Metal, contrived to spout Water all-about. At the Angles were four other little Basons, very rich in Metal.

One Quarter from the Royal Square, River and on the North-fide, runs the River of Li-Trenches.

ma, which is almost always fordable, except in Summer, when the Rains fall on the Mountains, and the Snow thaws *.

There are Trenches drawn from it in several Places to water the Fields, as well as the Streets and Gardens within the City, whither it is conveyed in covered Passages †.

A little to the North of the Viceroy's The Palace this River is covered by a Stone-Bridge. Bridge, composed of five Arches well-enough built, in the Viceroyship of the Marquis of Montes Claros. This Bridge communicates with a great Suburb, call'd by the Indians Malambo, and by the Spa-

^{*} Feuillée says 'tis a fine River descending from the high Mountains.

[†] Frez. p. 209.

niards San Lazaro; which, says Fuillée, is a fine Town, whose Streets run in strait Lines like those of Lima. The principal one, which lies East and West, is near a League in Length; and so broad that eight Coaches may ride a-breast without crowding. Large Canals, whose Streams turn several Corn and Powder-mills, pass thro the whole Suburb, and water several Gardens; whose Fruit are excellent, especially the Figs and Grapes. There is a hand-some Square where a Market is held twice a Week, frequented by Crowds of Indians who come to sell their Fowl and Cattle *.

The aforesaid Street, according to Frezier, leads directly to the Church of the Suburb, and terminates near the Alameda. This is a Walk of five Rows of Orangetrees, about 200 Fathom long; the broadest of the Walks between them being adorn'd with three Stone-Basons for Fountains. The Beauty of those Trees always green, the sweet Odor of the Flowers lasting almost the whole Year, and the Con-

* Feuill. p. 496.

courfe

Fine Walk

Loren ()

course of Calashes daily resorting thither about Five in the Evening, the Time of taking the Air, make that Walk a most delightful Place.

About the Middle of it is a Chapel, Confecall'd the Invocation of St. Liberata, built Hosts in the Year 1711, in a Place where the ftolen. Hosts of the holy Ciborium * of the Cathedral, which had been stolen and buried under a Tree, were found. That little Walk terminates at the Foot of the Mountain, where is a Monastery of the Observants reform'd by St. Francis Solano, a Native of Paraguay, contiguous with that Mountain. Eastward is another call'd St. Christopher's, on which is the Hermitage of that Saint; at the Foot whereof runs a Branch of the River, whose Stream drives several Corn-mills. and one Powder-mill, and is the common Powderbathing Place +.

^{*} This is the Pix, Box, or Cup wherein the Hosts, or consecrated Wasers, are kept in Popish Churches.

⁺ Frez. p. 410,

Houses and Public-buildings

One fees very few Houses at Lima of two Stories, except those in the great Square; the Earthquakes having taught the Inhabitants that those sumptuous Buildings, raifed with fo much Magnificence by the first Founders of that City, served only for Sepulchres to their Ancestors. The Spamards were forewarned of this by the Indians, who made a Jest of their great Defigns *. However the Dread of Earthquakes had not hindered them from building many fine Churches, and high Steeples at Lima. It is true, that most of the Arches are only of Timber, or Cane Work; but so well order'd, that unless told it, no Man can discern it. The Walls of the great Structures are of burnt, and those of the leffer of unburnt, Bricks.

of one Story only; The Houses have only a Ground-floor, tho' sometimes an upper Story made of Canes, that it may be light; and are all without Roofs, because it never rains there; being only covered with a single Mat, and the thickness of a Finger of Ashes

* Feuill. p. 499.

laid on it, to fuck up the Moisture of the Fogs*. The beautifullest Houses are built only with unburnt Bricks, (made of Clay, worked-up with a little Grass) and dry'd in the Sun; which nevertheless lasts for Ages, because there is no Rain to wash them away.

Duret says the Houses are very magni-very sheent and take up much Room, being fourscore Foot in Front, and twice as much in Depth. One enters first by a large handsome Gate into a large Court, where there are many Chambers and Apartments. In the Middle of this Court is another Gate thro' which one has a Prospect of the Jets d'eau, and Fountains of the Garden.

The Walls of the Houses are faced on how built, both Sides with Brick, and the middle Space filled with Earth five Feet in Thickness; in order to raise the Chambers the higher, and make the Windows a good Distance from the Ground, to prevent those in the Street

^{*} And also, as Feuillée observes, to prevent being crushed to Pieces, in case of Earthquakes, by the Fall of the Roof.

from looking-in. The Stairs are open towards the Court, and lead to Galleries, which ferve for Corridores or Walks to go-into the Apartments. The Roofs are made of rough Pieces of Timber hidden from View on the infide by painted Mats, or Cloths tacked to them; which has an agreeable as well as furprizing Effect, on those who are not accustomed to such Decorations.

and co-

Upon the Roof on the Outside they lay Branches of Trees with the Leaves on, which they renew from time time. The Apartments being thus sheltered from the Sun are cool in the most violent Heats. As to the Rain, says he, there is no manner of Occasion to take any Precautions against it, in regard none ever falls in these Countries. As this Author * differs so much

from

^{*} Duret has published a Voyage to Lima from the Journal of one Bachelier, a Surgeon, in which, he says, he has made no Alterations, but in the Stile and by adding Notes. But there is room to believe he has added many things in the Text from other Authors good or bad. Bachelier was at Lima in 1709, at the same Time when Feuillée was there, whom he mentions

from others with regard to the Covering of the Houses, there is room to suspect what he says in Relation to the Dimentions, and Manner of Building *.

The Walls of the City and their Bastions, City-which ought to be an everlasting Work, Walls. are no otherwise built †. They are between eighteen and twenty-five Feet high, and nine in Thickness at the Cordon: so that in all the Compass of the Town, there is no one Place broad enough to mount a Cannon ‡; which made Feuillée and Frezier believe, that they were built only to oppose any Attempts of the Indians. According to the last Author, the Flanks of the Bastions are about fifteen Fathoms The Bastperpendicular with the Curtin, and the tions Faces about thirty; which makes the An-

^{*} Duret Voy. de Lima, p. 247. & feq.

[†] Feuillée says the Bricks are a Foot and half long, to half a Foot thick.

[†] Nor were they intended for any, fince, as Feuillée observes, the Ramparts had no Embrazures or Port-holes.

ill-contrived.

gle of the Epaule * 130 Degrees. This occasions such a fichant Defence, that two thirds of the Curtin are upon a fecond Flank; and the flank'd Angles are often too acute. Those Curtins being about eighty Fathoms in Length, the great Line of Defence is of about 110: Besides this, there is neither Ditch nor Out-works. These Fortifications were raised about the Year 1685, in the Viceroyship of the Duke de la Palata, by a Flemish Priest, whose Name was Don John Ramond +.

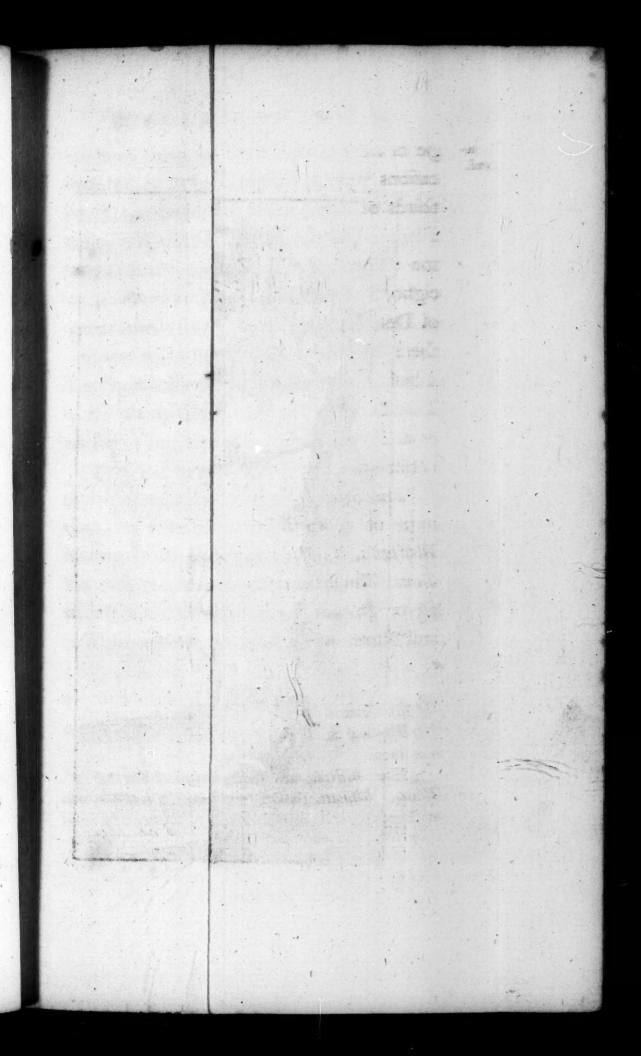
bitants.

The Inha. The Spanish Families in Lima amount to 8 or gooo Whites; the rest are only Mestizo's, Mulatto's t, Blacks, and some Indians. These Inhabitants make in the whole, 25 or 30,000 Souls, including the Friars and Nuns, who take up at least a Quarter of the City.

^{*} Or Saliant Angle formed by the two Faces.

⁺ He died at Lima in July 1709, when Feuillet was there.

t The Mestizes are those born of Indians and Whites. Mulattos the Off- spring of Whites and Blacks, or Negroes.





A Calash mu

awid bed o added. Both Beach are inclined to be coffly in breis

much used at Lima & allover Peru



t Lima & allover Peru

Both Sexes are inclined to be costly in Dress their Dress. The Women, not satisfy'd with the Expence of the richest Silks, adorn themselves, after their Manner, with a prodigious Quantity of Lace; and are insatiable as to Pearls and Jewels, for Bracelets, Pendants and other Ornaments; the making whereof ruins both the Husbands and Galalants. Frezier saw Ladies, who had about them above the Value of 60,000 Pieces of Eight in Jewels.

They are generally beautiful enough, of Ladies beautiful. a sprightly Mien, and more engaging than in other Places: tho' perhaps their Beauty is in Part owing to the hideous Faces of the Mulatto's, Blacks, and Indians, which serve as Foils to them.

They reckon at Lima no fewer than Calashes, 4000 Calashes *, drawn by Mules, which are the common Carriages for the Gentry (and other People of any Condition) in that Coun-

^{*} See the Figure, Plate V, given by the Translator of the Lima Account of the Earthquake. He says there are 4000 Calashes besides Coaches.

try. By this one may judge of the Magnificence of its Inhabitants, as we do in European Cities by the Number of Coaches.

Immense Wealth

But to give some Idea of the Wealth of that City, it may suffice to relate what Treasure the Merchants there exposed about the Year 1682, when the Duke de la Plata made his Entry as Viceroy: They caused the Streets called de la Merced *, and de los Mecadores +, extending thro' two of the Quarters (along which he was to pass to the Royal Square, where the Palace is) to be paved with Ingots of Silver, that had paid the Fifth to the King: they generally weigh about 200 Marks, of eight Ounces each, are between twelve and fifteen Inches long, four or five in Breadth, and two or three in Thickness. The whole might amount to the Sum of eighty Millions of Crowns.

before the It is true that Lima is in some fort French
Trade. the Repository of the Treasures of Peru,
whose Capital it is. It was computed some
Years ago, that above six Millions of
*Or of Mercy. † Or of the Merchants.

Crowns

Crowns were expended there: But a large Abatement must be made at present, since the French have carried thither the Commodities of Europe at an easy Rate; and the Trade they have driven at Arica, Hilo and Pisco, has diverted the Plate that came formerly to Lima: which is the Reason that the City is now poor to what it formerly was *.

Lima is the usual Residence of the Viceroy of Peru, who is no less absolute viceroy; than the King of Spain himself in the Courts of that City, Chaquisaca, Quito, Panama, Chili, and Tierra Firma, as being Governor and Captain-General of all the Kingdoms and Provinces of that Part of the New World; for so it is express'd in his Titles. His Allowance is 40,000 Pieces of Eight yearly, exclusive of his extraordinary Perquisites: thus when he goes a

^{*} Frez. p. 213, & fegq.

[†] Frezier (from whom chiefly we have taken our Remarks) on this Occasion censures the Author of the History of the Buccaniers, for giving these two Titles to different Officers, in his Fictitious Manuscript, as he terms it.

Progress into any Provinces, he is allowed 10,000 Pieces of Eight; and 3000 for going only to Callao, which is but two Leagues distant. He has the Nomination of above a hundred Corregidores, or supreme Magistrates of considerable Places; and, in short, the Disposal of all Triennial Employments, both Civil and Military.

his Jurif-

Neither Feuillée nor Frezier, I think, give us the Name of this Viceroy: but from Duret we learn that he was called Don Francisco dos Rios. He had been Ambassador in France about twenty Years before, and when Philip V obtained the Crown of Spain. His Authority extended over the Kingdoms of Peru and Chili and the Audience of Buenos Ayres; in short over all South America *.

Spanish Policy,

It is to be observed, that most Employments are given or sold only for a limited Time. Those of the Viceroys and Presidents are generally held seven Years; some Corregidores and Governors have * Duret Voy. de Lima, p. 249.

theirs

theirs for five, and the greater Number but for three. It is eafy to see that this Regulation was made, to prevent their having Time to gain Creatures, and form Parties against a King, who is so very remote from them, that it requires Years to receive his Orders. But if this Policy prevents those Inconveniences, it is attended with many others; which, in Frezier's Opinion, are the main Cause of the ill Government of the Colony, and of the little Profit it affords His Catholic Majesty: for the Officers are sure to make the most they can of their Places in the short Time they are to hold them.

Besides, as it is hard to resist the Temp- and Cortation of conniving for Money at certain Abuses, which by long Use are become Customs, the honestest Persons follow the Steps of their Predecessors; and the rather being possessed of the Opinion, that how-soever well they may behave themselves, they are still liable to be charged with Mal-administration; the only Means to clear themselves of which, is to appease

E 3

their

their Judges with Presents, giving them Part of what they have robb'd the King and his Subjects of.

Bribery universal.

Hence it is that so many large Heaps of Silver are carried from the Mines across such wide-extended Countries, and at Length convey'd aboard the Ships trading along the Coast, without paying the Fifth to the King, because the Merchants pay the Corregidor or Governor so much per Cent. The Corregidor pays the Juez de Descamino, that is Judge of Concealments or Confiscations, and he perhaps the Vice-roy's Officers.

Public Good facrificed.

For the same Reason scarce any of them has at Heart the public Welfare; for as he is soon to be out of Place, he is convinced it would not be in his Power to continue good Regulations, should he set them on Foot; since his Successor will perhaps overthrow them as soon as he is in the Post. In short this is the Cause why the Orders from the Court of Spain are either not at all, or very ill, put in Execution: They are satisfied with only publishing

lishing them out-of Formality *; not being with-held by the Fear of lofing their Employments, which those Persons are who hold their Places for Life. Besides, they come-off at an easy Rate with the Viceroy, who reasons exactly as they do, the' he has a Sovereign Power in his Hands.

His usual Guard is composed of a Com-Viceroy's pany of Halbardiers, a Troop of Horse Guard. and a Company of Foot, each confisting of 100 Men. The two last are paid by the King, and the Halbardiers maintain'd out of a Fund left by a very rich Lady of Lima. There is another Company of fifty felect Persons, all Men of Distinction, who walk by his Side when he makes his Entry. There is a Royal Chapel in his Palace, ferv'd by fix Chaplains, a Sacristian, and a Choir of Musick, paid by the King.

The Garrison of Lima confists only of The Garthe Militia who have no Pay from the King, except the General-Officers, and the

^{*} Se obedece la Ordez, y no se cumple; that is, The Order is obey'd, but not executed:

Serjeants of the Foot Companies: in all 45, viz.

The In- Fourteen Companies of Spanish Infanfantry. try of the Inhabitants.

Seven Companies of the Corporation of Commerce, who have a Major and two Aids de Camp more than the former. Eight Companies of *Indians*, Natives of *Lima*, who, besides the usual Officers, have a Colonel, a Major, and an Adjutant.

Six Companies of Mulatto's and free Blacks, who have a Major, two Adjutants, and a Lieutenant-General.

Each of the above-mentioned Companies confifts of 100 Men, and has no other Officers, but a Captain, an Enfign, and a Serjeant.

The Cavalry. Ten Troops of Spanish Horse, six whereof are of the City and sour of the neighbouring Country - houses, and adjacent Farms.

Each Troop confisting of fifty Men has a Captain, a Lieutenant, and a Cornet.

certy, carried to committee and 20,000

to haskil slothe ad harden General

Serieants of the Foot Companies on all se

General Officers in the King's Pay, are

The Captain-General and Viceroy, who Military
has 40,000 Pieces of Eight per Annum. Officers.
Governor-General — 7000.
Lieutenant-General of the Horse 1500.
Commissary-General of the Horse 1500.
Lieutenant to the Lieutenant-
General 5 1200.
Lieutenant to the Captain-General 1200.

Other Officers appointed by the Viceroy, are

The Captain of the Guard-Cha	amber,
whose Pay is 1200 Pieces of Eight y	early.
A Lieutenant of the Artillery	1200.
TwoAdjutants of the Artillery, each	300.
Four Master-Gunners, each	540.
A chief Armorer	1500.
Four Armorers, each	600.
A Master-Carpenter.	1000.

It is reported that in Case of Need, the Forces.

Viceroy can raise 100,000 Foot and 20,000

Horse, throughout the whole Extent of
the

Rach Proop confilme on , as Nice

the Kingdom: but it is certain, according to Frezier, that he could not arm the fifth Part of them; for so he had been inform'd by Persons who travelled some of the inland Parts of Peru*.

Royal Court;

2000

Under the Viceroy's Authority, the Government of the Kingdom depends on that of the Royal Court, where he prefides for Matters of Moment. That Court, which may in some Measure be compared to a French Parliament, is composed of fixteen Oidores, that is, Judges or Assessors; four Alcaldes de Corte, or Justices of the King's Houshold; two Fiscales, or Attorneys General, an Alguazil Major, or Chief Serjeant, and a General Protector of the Indians: Each of these Persons has 3000 Pieces of Eight, and thirteen Royals Salary; but the Oidores, or Judges, have moreover other Allowances belonging to the peculiar Courts where they are employed. That Body has also titular Officers, as Advocates, Solicitors, Notaries, Serjeants, &c.

the Fifth a rathe Silver taken, out of the

The

The Royal Court is subdivided into a its Subdi-Court of Justice, a Criminal Court, a Court of Accounts, and two Courts of the Treasury, or Exchequer; one whereof is entrusted with the Revenues which rich Indians have left at their Death to relieve the Wants of the Poor of their Nation. Lastly, it includes the Chancery, which is composed of only one Oidor, and one Chancellor, who has that Title given him with a very small Salary, because the Great Chancellor is always in Spain.

The Cabildo, or Council of the City, Cityis next to the Royal Court. There are
more Regidores, or Aldermen, belonging
to it than in other Towns. There is
also an Alguazil-Mayor, or chief Serjeant of the City, for military Affairs;
and a great Provost, call'd Alcalde de la
Hermandad, who has Power of Life and
Death in the open Country.

The Court of the Royal Treasury is esta-Treasury. blished for the King's Revenues, such as the Fifth of the Silver taken out of the Mines; the Duty of Alcavala, being 4 per

2

Cent.

Cent. on all Sorts of Commodities and Grain, besides other Impositions, which are but sew in that Colony. It has Judges, Tellers, Secretaries, &c.

Mint.

There is also a Court of the Mint, which has its Treasurers, Comptrollers, Directors, Keepers, Clerks, &c. also an Oidor, or Judge, who has a Salary independent of that of the Royal Court.

Conful-

The Court of Commerce is the Confulsip, where a Prior and two Confuls preside: these are chosen from among the Merchants, who best understand Trade.

Spiritual Courts. Furthermore, that nothing may be wanting, which may contribute to preferve good Order in this City, and make it flourish, several Courts of Ecclesiastical Jurisdiction have been erected in it.

The Archbishop's.

The first is the Archbishop's Court, composed of the Chapter of the Cathedral, and the Officiality. Its Officers are, a Fiscal, or Attorney, a Sollicitor, a Serjeant, and Notaries.

The Inquisition.

The second, and most dreadful of all Courts, is that of the Inquisition, whose

Name alone strikes a Terror every where; because, first, The Informer is reckoned as Its Ty-a Witness: Secondly, The Accused are not rany. allowed to know their Accusers: Thirdly, There is no confronting of Witnesses: so that innocent Persons are daily taken up, whose only Crime is, that there are People, whose Interest it is to ruin them. However they say at Lima, that there is no Cause to complain of the Inquisition: perhaps because the Viceroy and the Archbishop are at the Head of that Body.

The Inquisition was settled there in the Year 1569, with all the Ministers, Counsellors, Qualificators, Familiares, Secretaries, and chief Serjeants, as it is in Spain. It has three superior Judges, who have each 3000 Pieces of Eight Salary: Their Jurisdiction extends throughout all the Spanish South-America.

The third Spiritual Court is that of the Croisade. Croisade, which is in some Manner a Part of the Royal Court, because there belongs to it an Oidor, or Judge of the Court of Justice. It was established at Lima in the

Year

Year 1603, under the Direction of a Commiffary-General, who keeps his Court in his own House; with the Affistance of a Judge-Confervator, a Secretary, a Comptroller, a Treasurer and other Officers, requisite for the Distribution of Bulls, and Examination of the Jubilee and Indulgences. His Salary is only 1000 Pieces of Eight, which yet is too much in Frezier's Opinion for fo useless an Employment.

Wills.

Court for Lastly, There is a fourth Court for Last-Wills and Testaments. Its Business is to call Executors and Administrators to account. It takes-care likewise of Chappelanies and their Foundations, for which Purposes it has feveral Officers *.

Univerfity.

In order to furnish so many Courts with Persons properly qualify'd, the Emperor Charles V, in 1545, founded an University at Lima, under the Title of St. Mark, and granted it several Privileges; which were confirm'd by Pope Paul III. And Pius V. who to enlarge them in 1572 incorporated it into that of Salamanca. It is governed

by a Rector, who is chosen yearly. They reckon in it about 180 Doctors of Divinity, Civil and Canon Law, Physic and Philosophy, and generally near 2000 Scholars. Some proceed from thence able enough, says our Author, in the scholastic and tricking Part, but very sew in the practic.

There are in the University three Royal Colleges. Colleges, with twenty Profesforships, which have good Revenues. The first was founded by Don Francisco de Toledo, Viceroy of Peru, under the Invocation of St. Philip and St. Mark. The fecond by the Viceroy Don Martin Henriquez, for the Entertainment of eighty Collegians, or Students in Humanity, Civil Law and Divinity. The Jesuits are Rectors and Professors in this; and it is called St. Martin. The third by the Archbishop Don Toribio Alphonso Mongrovejo, under the Title of St. Toribio, Bishop, for the Maintenance of eighty Collegians, who ferve in the Choir of the Cathedral. Their Habit is grey, with a purple Welt, double behind. They study ecclesiastical Literature under a Priest, who is their

their Rector. The College also maintains fix Boys for the Choir, under the Direction of the Mafter of the Chapel, and of the Vicar or Sub-deacon, who refides there. It has a Revenue of above 14,000 Pieces of Eight.

Chapter. The Chapter of the Cathedral is composed of a Dean, an Archdeacon, a Chanter, a School-master, a Treasurer and ten Canons; one of which Number has been retrench'd, to give his Revenue to the Inquisition. Each of those Dignitaries has 7000, the Canons 5000, the fix Racionero's or Prebendaries, 3000; and the thirty Chaplains, each 600 Pieces of Eight a Year, without reckoning the Musicians and finging Boys.

Cathedral.

This Church, which was the first Structure in Lima, was by Francis Pizarro put under the Invocation of the Assumption: but Pope Paul III, having made it a Cathedral in the Year 1541, alter'd it to that of St. John the Evangelist; to distinguish it from that of Kuzko, which had the Name of the Invocation before. It was suffragan

to Sevil'till the Year 1546, when the faid Pope made it a Metropolitan; and the Suffragans to it are the Bishopricks of Panama, Quito, Truxillo, Guamanga, Arequipa, Kufko, Sant Jago, and La Conception of Chili.

The first Archbishop, named Don Fray Archbi-Jeronimo de Loaysa, a Dominican, assembled two Provincial Synods; the first on the 4th of October 1551, at which was prefent not one of the Suffragans fent-for, and only the Deputies of the Bishops of Panama, Quito, and Kusko: But at the second, which was opened the 2d of March 1567, there affished the Bishops of La Plata, Quito, and La Imperial, with the Deputies of the other Chapters. He rebuilt the Church then ruin'd, and cover'd it with Mangrove-Timber.

The third Archbishop, Don Toribio, is reckon'd a Saint.

The ninth, Don Melchor de Linnan y Cifneros, upon the Death of the Marquis de Malagon, was appointed Viceroy, Governor, and Captain-General of the Provinces of Peru. He was the first in whom those two Dignities were united; which indeed, says Frezier, do not seem compatible in the same Person.

Eight Parishes. Lima contains eight Parishes. The first is the Cathedral, which has four Curates and two Vicars. This is contrary to the Canon-Law, which allows only one Curate to a Church, because one Body is to have but one Head. It has made a hand-fome Appearance, before its Overthrow; was well-built, and had three equal Isles. In it was preserv'd a Piece of the Cross of Christ.

The fecond Church was that of St. Anne, which had two Curates and one Vicar.

The third, called St. Sebastian, had also

The fourth, St. Marcellus, one.

TENT

The fifth, St. Lazarus, one Curate-Vi-

The fixth, Our Lady of Atocha, annex'd to, and dependent on, the Cathedral: they call'd it Los Huerfanos, or the Orphans.

The

The seventh, El Cercado, or the Inclosure, which was the Parish-church to an Indian Suburb, that has been brought into the City since it was wall'd-in; the Jesuits were its Curates.

The eighth had been added of late Years, and was called San Salvador, or St. Saviour.

There were several Hospitals for the Sick Twelve Hospitals and Poor of the City. The first call'd St. Andrew, was a Royal Foundation for the Spaniards, that is, the Whites: It was serv'd by the Merchants and four Priests.

That of San Diego, or St. James, was founded for those who were upon the Recovery, after having been in that of St. Andrew. They were serv'd by the Brothers of St. John of God.

That of St. Peter was founded only for Priests by the Archbishop Toribio, above-mentioned.

That of the Holy Ghost, for sea-fearing Men, was maintained by the Alms and Contributions collected from the trading Vessels.

That of St. Bartholomew was founded by the Blacks, by Father Bartholomew de Vadillo, band and and and state of the state o

In that of St. Lazarus they took Care of Lepers, and such as had the venereal Diftemper. It was a Royal Foundation, and served also for People afflicted with the Falling-Sickness and for mad Folks.

Foundlings House. There was a House for Foundlings, adjoining to Our Lady of Atocha, call'd Los Huerfanos, or the Orphans.

The Hospital of St. Cosmas and St. Damianus was founded by the Inhabitants of Lima for Spanish Women.

That of St. Anne by Don Jeronymo de Loaysa, the first Archbishop, for the Indians; but mantained latterly by the King.

There was one for Incurables served by the Betblebemites.

Another for the convalescent or recovering Indians without the City, where those who came from St. Anne's and other Hospitals were received.

There were Officers likewise appointed to dispose of the Foundations made by the richest

richest Indians, for the Poor of their Nation, as has been said.

Lastly, There was one founded by a Priest, for convalescent or recovering Priests.

Besides the Hospitals for the Sick, there Charitywas a House of Charity in the Square of Houses. the Inquisition, for poor Women, where young Maids were marry'd or made Nuns.

In the College of Santa Cruz de las Ninas, or, the Holy Cross of the Girls, they brought-up a Number of Foundling-Girls, to whom the Inquisitors gave Portions when they married.

A Priest has also left a Foundation of above 600,000 Pieces of Eight, under the Direction of the Dean of the Cathedral, and the Prior of St. Dominick, to marry twenty Maids, and give them 500 Pieces of Eight each.

The Brotherhood of Conception marries forty, after the Rate of 450 Pieces of Eight each.

der the Title of Our Lady of Cocharcas, for F 3

the poor Daughters of Kasiks, and a College for breeding their Sons, where they had all Sorts of Masters *.

Monasterics.

The monastic State, which has overspread all Europe, has also extended itself beyond the spacious Oceans into the remotest Climates; where it fills the farthest Corners of the Earth inhabited by Chriftians: but at Lima particularly there are Legions of Friars, whose Monasteries (before the Earthquake) took-up the finest and largest Part of the City.

Dominicans.

The Dominicans had four Monasteries there; that of the Rosary the chief; the Resurrection of the Magdalen; St. Thomas of Aquin, where their Schools are, and St. Rose of Lima.

Franciscans.

The Franciscans had four, viz. that of Jesus, or the great Monastery, call'd also St. Francis, it contain'd 700 Men, including Servants, and took-up the Space of four Quarters, being the finest in the City +.

* Frez. p. 225, & fegg.

colones had that of Our Liddy Been

⁺ Feuillée says there was not a Monastery in Europe to equal it for Magnificence and Bigness, containing 300 Religious. The

The second was the Recollection of St. Mary of the Angels, or of Guadalupe; the third the College of St. Bonaventure; and the fourth, the Barefoot Friars of St. James.

The Augustins had also four, St. Au-Augustins. gustin, Our Lady of Capacavana, the College of St. Ildesonso, and the Noviciate, or the Resorm of our Lady of Guidance, which was without the City. There were above 500 Friars in them all.

The Order of the Merced, or Mercina-The Merrians had three, viz. the Merced, the Re-ced. collection of our Lady of Bethlehem; and the College of St. Peter Nolascus.

The Jesuits had five, viz. St. Paul, Jesuits. St. Martin, the Noviciate, or St. Anthony; the Cercado, or Inclosure, by the Name of St. James, where they were Curates; and Los Desamparados, that is, the Forsaken, or our Lady of Sorrow, which was their profess'd House.

The Benedictines had that of Our Lady Benedictines.

one to equal it for Magnificence and sligssfa, con the soo Religious 4 7

Minims.

of the Church of Our Lady of Succour, which also bears the Name of St. Francis of Paula; and a Chapel of Our Lady of Victory, where the Monastery was call'd by the Name of their Patriarch.

St. John of The Brothers of St. John of God had the God.

Direction of the Hospital of St. James.

Betblebemites. The Betblebemites had two, that of the Incurables, and Our Lady of Mount Carmel, which was without the City. These Friars came lately from the Town of Guatemala, in the Kingdom of Mexico; where the venerable Brother Peter Joseph de Betancourt * founded them to serve the Poor. Pope Innocent XI, approved of the Institution, in the Year 1697. They had already, when Frezier was there, nine Monasteries in Peru. Those Friars, though to out-

^{*} Perhaps he was a Descendant of a French Gentieman named Betancourt, who having stolen a young Woman, fled to the Island of Madera, where he first planted a Christian Colony. F. du Tertre, p. 59. says, He in the Year 1642 saw a Franciscan in that Island, who said he was of that Family.

ward Appearance very fimple, are reckon'd refin'd Politicians, as may be judg'd by the Friars Po-Name of the Quintessence of Carmelites and Je-liticians. fuits, given them by the People. They choose for their Chaplain a fecular Priest, whom they keep in their House at a certain Allowance; but he has no Vote among bonde? them. They are clad like the Capuchins, excepting that under their Beard they have a Bib a Quarter of a Yard long, ending in a Point. Their Founder, as those good Friars give out, had for eleven Years together, the Company of our Saviour vifibly carrying his Crofs. The other Apparitions and Revelations which they place to his Account, and publish both by word of Mouth, and by Pictures, are of the same dy, when Frezier was there, enoistings

The Nuns are not quite so numerous at Nuns and Lima as the Friars; there were only twelve ries.

Monasteries of them. 1. That of the Incarnation, belonging to the Regular Canonesses of St. Augustin. 2. The Conception, of the same Order. 3. The Trinity, of the Order of St. Bernard. 4. St. Jo-

feph of the Conception, more austere than the other, for the Barefoot Nuns of the Order of St. Augustin. 5. St. Clare, founded by the Archbishop Toribio, whose Heart was there preserved, contained above 300 Franciscan Nuns. 6. St. Catherine of Siena, of the Order of St. Dominick. 7. St. Rose of St. Mary, of the same Order. 8. That they call del Prado, or, of the Meadow, was for the Recolet Augustins. 9. St. Terefa, of Carmelites. 10. St. Rofe of Viterbo. 11. The Trinitarians, 12. The Jesus Mary of Capuchins, erected in 1713, by four Nuns who came from Spain, by the way of Buenos Ayres. In short they reckon in all above 4000 Nuns, among whom there are four or five Monasteries of very regular religious Women.

Divorces common.

fufficiently

We might here add a House founded by the Archbishop Toribio for Women divorced. It is incredible, says Frezier, to what an Excess that Abuse has been carry'd: there are People daily unmarried, with as much Ease as if Matrimony was nothing nothing but a civil Contract *, upon bare Complaints of some Misunderstanding, want of Health, or Content of Mind; and what is still more amazing, they afterwards marry others.

This Abuse was brought them from A Moor-Spain by those who settled this Colony. is Custom. Their long Intercourse with the Moors had made it so common, that Cardinal Ximenes thought himself obliged to apply some Remedy to it; and because the Pretence of spiritual Affinity very often authorized Divorces, the Council of Toledo, which he assembled in the Year 1497, ordain'd that at Christenings the Names of the God-sathers and God-mothers should be written-down, in order to discover the Truth on such Occasions.

The penitent Women had also a Place Penitent of Retreat: but Frezier did not think it Women.

aldibaiani giathi

fufficiently

^{*} The Translator of Frezier says this is all a Mistake, affirming that Houses of this fort in Spain and the Indies, are only to separate from Bed and Board, such as cannot live together in Peace.

fufficiently filled withthem; which he imputed to the little Scruple they make in that Country of Libertinism and the little Care that is taken to curb it. They call'd them las Amparadas de la Conception, or the protected of the Conception.

Licentiouiness of Friars

By the great Number of Monasteries and religious Houses of both Sexes, one may be apt to imagine Lima to be a Place much addicted to Devotion; but that outfide, fays our Author, is far from being made good by those who live in them: for most of the Friars are fo given to Licentioniness, that even the Superiors and Provincials draw from the Monasteries confiderable Sums of Money to defray the Expences of worldly Pleasures, and sometimes of fuch open Lewdness, that they make no Difficulty to own the Children they have gotten, and to keep about them those undeniable Proofs of their disorderly Life; to whom they often leave as an Inheritance the Habit they are clad in, which fometimes descends beyond one Generation, as Frezier was told on the Spot.

The

The Nuns likewise, except those of three and Nuns. or four Monasteries, have no more than an Appearance of the Regularity, which they only owe to the Inclosure: for instead of living in Community and Poverty according to their Vow, they dwell apart at their own Cost; with a great Retinue of Black and Mulatta Women-flaves and Servants, whom they make subservient to the Gallantries which they carry-on at the Grates. In short the same Author, tho' a stanch Romanist, says he cannot speak of the Lives of both Sexes without applying to them the Words of St. Paul *, Shall I then take the Members of Christ, and make them the Members of an Harlot?

To do the Jesuits Justice, both Fre-The Jezier and Feuillée except them out of the suits regular, Number of irregular Regulars, declaring that they live after a very exemplary Manner: Yet for all they are so much better behaved than the rest of the Clergy, they do not yield to any of the other Orders in Point of Wealth.

^{*} I Cor. vi. 15.

altho' wealthy.

According to Duret it would require a Volume to set forth the Riches which they posses in this Country. Their Dispensatory where Medicines are prepared, makes the finest Appearance of all belonging to them. The Lay-brother who had the Direction of it, told the Author that they had 200 Slaves at work in their Farms, which brought them in 12,000 Crowns, over and above what they had in other Parts *.

From the Conduct of the Ecclefiaftics,

Who by their Example ought to edify the Laity, it is easy to guess at the prevailing Charming Passion of that Country. Its Fertility, joined to the Plenty of all things, and the sedate Tranquillity which the Inhabitants perpetually enjoy, do not a little contribute to the amorous Disposition that reigns there. They are never sensible of any Intemperature in the Air, which always preserves a just mean, between the Cold of the Night and Heat of the Day. The Clouds there generally cover the Sky to preserve that happy Climate from

* Duret, p. 250.

the burning Rays which the Sun would otherwise dart perpendicularly down upon them. And those Clouds never dissolve into Rain to obstruct taking the Air, or the Pleasures of Life; they only sometimes stoop-down in Fogs to cool the Surface of the Earth, so that the Natives are always sure what Weather it will be the next day. To sum-up all, provided the Pleasure of living continually in a Country where the Air is so uniform, was not interrupted by the frequent Earthquakes, I do not think, says Frezier, that there is a fitter Place to give us an Idea of the terrestrial Paradise*.

It will not be unentertaining we presume to the Reader if we give an Account of the Feast of St. Francis of Assistam, which Feast of is none of the least in the Year; and was st. Francelebrated at Lima the 4th of October 1713, two Days after Frezier's Arrival there: for the Spaniards being possessed and infatuated by the Friars, especially the Franciscans and the Dominicans, look-up-

^{*} Frez. p. 228, & feq.

on the Founders of those two Orders as the greatest Saints in Heaven. The Veneration they pay them extends even to the Habits of their Orders, which they efteem much beyond the other monastical Habits.

Friars.

Arts of They chiefly believe that they obtain great Indulgences by kissing the Habit of St. Francis: The Franciscans, to keep-up that Notion, fend some of their Friars into the most frequented Churches, to give their Sleeves to kiss to those who are hearing Mass: Even the Questing-brothers prefume to interrupt People at their Prayers to have that Honour done them. But to heighten the general Respect paid to their Order, and render its Grandeur more confpicuous to the Public, they on the Festival of their Founder make magnificent Fire-works and Processions, and embellish their Cloisters within and without with the richest Things they can come at. Thus, fays my Author, they cast Dust into the Eyes of the carnal People, who are taken with fine Appearances, and in some measure ease them of the truly religious Life.

The

The Festival began at the Even-song of Visit bethe Eve, by a Procession of the Domini-Images. cans, in which ten Men carried the Figure of St. Dominick, going to visit his Friend St. Francis. He was clad in rich gold Stuffs, and glittering with small Stars of Silver, strew'd upon him, that he might be seen at a Distance. St. Francis being inform'd of the Honour his Friend intended him, came to meet him as far as the Square, which is about half way: Being arrived before the Palace-Gate, they complimented one another, by the Mouths of their Children; for the' they made Gestures, they had not the Advantage of speaking. The latter being more modest than the former, came in his Franciscan Friar's Cloth: but amidst that Poverty, he was encompassed by an Arch of Silver Rays; and had at his Feet fuch a Quantity of Gold and Silver Vessels, that eighteen Men bowed under the Load of them.

The two Images were received at St. Grotesk Prancis's Church-door by four Giants of Procession, different Colours, white, black, mullatto,

and Indian, which came to the Square to dance before the Procession. They were made of Basket-work, covered with painted Paper: But in fact, to consider their Figure, Masks, Hats, and Perukes, were mere Scare-crows. In the midst of the Giants was the Taraska, a chimerical Monster known in some Provinces of France; bearing on its Back a Basket from which issued a Puppet, or Maulkin, that danced and skipped to divert the People. At length they entered the Church amidst a great Number of Tapers and little Angels, two or three Feet high; set on Tables, like Puppets, among large Candlesticks each the height of fix or feven Feet.

Fireworks. At the Close of the Evening there were Fire-works in the Square before the Church, consisting of three Castles, each eight or nine Feet wide, and sisteen or sixteen in height. On the Foot of one of them was a Bull, and on another a Lion. The Steeples of the Church were adorn'd with Ensigns and Streamers of all Colours, and illuminated with Lanthorns. They began the

the Entertainment by throwing up Skyrockets, small and ill-made. Then they played-off some running Fires, one of which separated in three long Squibs, which rested on the Middle and two Ends of the Line, leaving two little Globes of bright Fire in the two intermediate Spaces*. This was the only Fire-work that deserved to be taken-notice of. At last a Man on Horse-back descended from a Steeple by a Rope, and came to attack in the Air one of those Castles: then they set Fire to it, and successively burnt the Giants, and the Taraska, or Monster; and so all was reduced to Ashes.

Next Day there was a long Sermon, Another and Music, accompany'd with singing of Procession. Spanish Motetts. The Monastery was open'd also to the Women; and at Night another Procession carried St. Dominick home: On which Occasion, altho' it was Day, there was another Fire-work, where a Giant

^{*} Frezier refers to his Treatife of artificial Fireworks, to shew the Manner, in which this is done.

came down by a Rope to attack a Caftle and fight a Serpent with three Heads. But in their Shews there is neither Fancy, Defign, nor Subject : Whence, fays Frezier, it may be observed how little Taste and Genius there is among them.

This Solemnity, tho' very expensive, was, as they fay, much inferior to those exhibited formerly; which were fometimes fo very magnificent, that it was found necesfary to limit them. Hence may be inferr'd in how great Esteem those Friars are, fince, by means of their Wallets *, The Fri- they get enough not only to maintain above 1500 Persons, as well Friars as Servants, in four Monasteries, and to erect Structures truly fumptuous for that Country, (the Monaftery of St. Francis being the most fine and large in all Lima) but have enough left you see for Expences of meer Ostentation; which have fometimes amounted to 50,000 Pieces of Eight, out of what is

fured :

Getting

That is, by begging.

properly the Right of the Poor, of whom

there

there is no want there, any more than elsewhere. In short, says our Author, if the superfluous Store of the Laity belongs to the indigent, with much more Reason does that which those Friars have to spare; especially as they themselves profess such rigorous Poverty, that they do not pretend to have a Right to the very Bread they eat: for so we are inform'd by that pleasant Piece of History made so well known by a Bull of Pope John XXII.

One need not be surprized at these Ex-Their vast pences, if we consider the extraordinary Gettings. Product of the Quest, since the great Monastery alone has twenty-sour Questors at Lima; one of whom, who died in 1708, had in twenty Years gathered 350,000 Pieces of Eight: Besides it is very common among the Spaniards to wrong their nearest Relations of considerable Sums of Money, and even of their lawful Inheritance, in Favour of the Church and their Monasteries, which they call, making their Soul their Heir. *.

* Frez. p. 203, & feqq.

G 3

SECT.

ought that is observed on that

enad evad ors E C T. III.

An Enquiry into the Reason why it never rains at Lima or along the Coast of Peru.

It never rains here;

lar to be remarked concerning Lima and the Coast of Peru. First, That it never rains there; altho' fifteen or twenty Leagues from the Sea up the Country there frequently fall heavy Showers. Secondly, that the maritime Parts are subject to Earthquakes, and yet the more inland Countries free from them.

From the first Phænomenon, so contrary to what is seen in these Climates, arise two Questions: First, How it comes to pass that it never rains at Lima: Secondly, How the Earth can produce without Rain. Frezier, who proposes these Difficulties, undertakes to solve them.

Zarate's Reason why, With regard to the first Question, he takesnotice that Zarate, in his Conquest of Peru, has endeavoured to give a Reason for the perpetual

perpetual Drought that is observ'd on that Coast: " They, says he, who have care-" fully examin'd the thing, pretend that " the natural Cause of that Effect is a " South-west Wind which prevails throughout the Year along the Coast, and in the " Plain; blowing so violently, that it drives " away the Vapours which rife from the " Earth, or from the Sea, before they can " mount high enough in the Air to unite " and form Drops of Water sufficiently " heavy to fall-again in Rain. In short, " adds he, it often happens, that look-" ing from the Tops of the high Moun-" tains, these Vapours are seen much be-" low those which are on their Summits; " and make the Air in the Plain look " thick and cloudy, tho' it be very clear

But this way of reasoning, according to not con-Frezier, is not at all likely; for first it is clusive. not true that the South-west Winds obstruct the rising of the Vapours, since there are Clouds agitated by that Wind seen at a very great Height: And even supposing

G 4

" and ferene on the Hills."

obstruct the Vapours, yet they would not hinder them from forming into Rain, since Experience shews, in the Alps, that the low Clouds afford Rain, as well as the highest; and that the Sky often appears serene on the Top of the Mountain, when it rains most violently at the Foot thereof: Which indeed ought more naturally to be the Case; the Clouds that are lower being heavier, and consequently composed of more bulky Drops of Rain than the high-est Clouds.

The Earth heated,

Our Author fancies he discerns a better Reason, grounded on the different Degrees of Heat on the Coast, and in the Inland. It is known by Experience, says he, that the Heat which the Sun imparts to the Earth, dissolves into Rain, and attracts the Clouds the more, by how much the more the Surface is violently heated. To explain how that Attraction is made: It is observed in France, that it rains as much, or, which is the same, there falls as much Water, and even more, during the Months

of July and August, as during the other in Months of the Year, though it rains but to very seldom, because the Drops of Water are then much larger than in Winter.

This Observation is supported by the auraes great Store of Rain that falls in the Torrid Zone, during some Months, after the Earth has been heated by the less oblique Rays. Now it is known that the inner Part of Peru, which lies almost entirewithin that Zone, is very hot in the Valleys, which receive during the whole Day almost perpendicular Rays; whose Force is still increased by the many dry Rocks which encompass them, and reflect those Rays every way: And lastly, that the faid Heat is not temper'd by the Winds. It is farther known, that the high Mountains, call'd La Cordillera and Los Andes, which are almost continually cover'd with Snow, make the Country excessively cold in some Places; so that within a very small Distance the two contrary Extremes are to be found. spinish district the library with the second

Water and even burren

Weather unequal within Land.

The Sun therefore by his Presence, caufes a violent Dilatation and scorching Heat in the Valleys, during the Day, that is one half of the Time; and during the Night, or the other half, the neighbouring Snows fuddenly cool the Air, which condenses anew. To this Viciffitude of Condensation and Rarefaction is certainly to be ascribed the Inequality of Weather that is obferv'd at Kufko*, at Puna, La Paz +, and other Places, where they almost daily are fensible of its Changeableness, by fair and cloudy Fits; Thunder, Rain and Lightning; Heat and Cold: while in other Parts it is hot for a long Time, without any Interruption; and then the Rains take their Turn.

More regular on the Coasts. the South-West, and South-South-West

ON I

Winds

^{*} The ancient Capital of Peru in about 13 Degrees, 12 Minutes, Latitude; and 53 Degrees, 45 Minutes Longitude. See the Map.

[†] Puna and La Paz lie to the South-east of Kusko, near the Lake Titicaca, in about the seventeenth Degree of South Latitude.

Winds blow regularly; which coming from the cold Climates of the South, continually refresh the Air, and keep it almost in Reasons the same Degree of Condensation. In a why. still greater Degree must they needs bring thither salt Particles, gathered from the Sea-Fogs; wherewith the Air must be copiously fill'd and thicken'd, as we conceive Brine Hence that Air is by the Salt it contains. has the more Strengh to support the Clouds; and is neither hot enough, nor fufficiently in Motion to agitate the Particles, and confequently to unite the little Drops of Water, fo as to form some greater than the bulk of the Air to which they answer: fo that although those Clouds draw very near the Earth during the Season when they are least attracted by the Sun, yet they do not dissolve into Rain; thus at Lima the Weather is almost continually close, and it never rains.

If it was now requisite to shew why Clouds if the hottest Countries attract the Rain, our Vapours.

Author says he might have recourse to the Conjectures

Why it never rains

The Anfwer negative.

Conjectures of fome modern Philosophers*, who are of Opinion, that the Clouds are frozen Vapours, or a fort of very loofe Ice, like Snow. According to this Notion, it is evident, fays he, that when the Sun sufficiently Heats the Air, to the Height of the Clouds, the latter must then thaw and fall in Rain. But that way of reasoning, which Frezier often thought very just, he had not always found to be fo: for-that he had been upon high Mountains, where, at the same time that he saw Clouds flying both above and below him, he was himfelf encompassed with others between them, which he owns he thought very cold, but in other Respects to differ in nothing from the Fogs which sweep along the Earth. He therefore concludes that it is upon no folid ground that they distinguish those Clouds from the Fogs.

How Heat attracts Rains. Be that as it will, continues Frezier, Heat may also attract Rain, by giving the Particles of the Air a spiral Motion, which may gather many little Drops of Water

* As Regis.

inta

into one larger Drop. This Motion is eafy to conceive, by that which is observed
in the Current of Rivers, or in a mathematical Spindle. Now if the Sun attracts
Vapours after that Manner, it is not to be
admired that the Earth heated should attract the Clouds.

The Author farther grounds this Attrac-Farther tion on Experience, which shews, that Fire Proof. to subsist requires a Flux of Air. If a burning Coal be put into a Bottle, and the Mouth close stopp'd, it is immediately quenched. Thus reasoning from the greater to the lesser, a Body much heated may be compared to a Coal: and it may be concluded that its Heat cannot subsist without a Flux, or Passage, of the Air about it, which being more condensed, pushes on and draws towards the Fire; as we see the outward Air enter * through little Holes, with more Rapidity into a Chamber when

^{*} The Reason is, because the Chamber-air being rarified by Fire, loses the Equilibrium which it had with the external Air, and makes Room for it to enter.

it is heated, than when there is no Fire in it. After all, Frezier lays down nothing positively, but leaves it to Philosophers to give more convincing Reasons for that Drought, which occasioned the Enquiry *.

Fertility without Rain. In answer to the second Question, How the Earth can produce without Rain: He first observes, that this Desect renders almost all the Country fruitless in the Highlands. There are only some Vales, through which Rivulets glide, coming down from the Mountains where it rains and snows, which afford any Product, and are consequently inhabitable: but then in these Places the Earth is so fruitful, and on the other hand the Country so thinly peopled, that those Vales are sufficient to supply all things plentifully for the Subsistence of the Inhabitants.

Indian In-

The ancient *Indians* were extraordinary industrious in conveying the Water of the Rivers to their Dwellings. There are still to be seen in many Places Aqueducts of

* See his Voyage, p. 214, & feq.

Earth,

Earth, and of dry Stones carry'd-on and turn'd-off very ingeniously along the Sides of the Hills, with an infinite Number of Windings; which shews that those People, as unpolished as they were, very well understood the Art of Levelling. As for the Hills along the Coast, there is Grass to be found on them in some Places, which are least expos'd to the Heat of the Sun: because the Clouds stoop down to their Tops in Winter, and sufficiently moisten them to surnish the necessary Juice for Plants *.

I wonder Frezier does not allow the Great Dews great Dews that fall in this Country a here, Share in the Fertility of the Ground. But they feem to be so far out of the Case with him, that he never mentions them on this Occasion. However Feuillie, who kept an exact Diary of the Weather during his stay at Lima, relates many Particulars, very proper to be considered in solving this Problem; and as the Coast of

^{*} The fame, p. 213, & feq.

Peru is perhaps the only Part of the World where the Production of Vegetables is effected without Rain, we presume our Reader will be pleased with the Account which that Author gives of so curious a Phænomenon.

ferve instead of Rain.

Feuillée generally found the Air, from the 18th of May to the 20th of December, during his Stay at Lima, so thick and cloudy, that he had not an Opportunity all the while he was there to make exact Observations of the Sun or Stars. This Dew did not fall every Day, nor at the same Hours; but after the Air had been misty, and the Sky covered with Clouds for some Days together, those Fogs and Clouds would at length diffolve into a small drizling Rain; which moistened the Fields, cooled the Air, and revived the Plants that had been fcorched by the excessive Heats. All the Rain which falls at Lima, and for more than along the 200 Leagues along the Coast southward, is of this kind of Drizzle, which may more properly be called Dew: But in the Mountains, twenty-five or thirty Leagues

within

Coaft.

within Land, the Rains are frequent and sometimes incommodious: However one has the Advantage of beholding the Sky often serene, and the Stars exceeding bright; whereas at Lima it was a very extraordinary thing to see the Sky, at Night especially, during the Season when Feuillée was there *.

Neither does this Dew always fall equal-falls unly heavy; for fometimes it will be scarce equally perceptible in the Streets: Yet at the same time it is so beneficial to Plants, that they thrive more in twenty-four Hours there than in six Days in Europe +. At other times it falls very thick and in great Quantity, as it did the 16th of June in the Night. It began at Eight in the Evening before, and made its Way through the Mats which covered the House where Fewillée lodged. The same happened to several other Houses, which was looked on as a thing extraordinary ‡. So great a Dew sell the Night before the Earthquake,

^{*} Feuill. Obs. Math. &c. Vol. III. p. 405 & 466. † The same, p. 425. ‡ p. 420.

which happened the 21st of October, that the People who on that Occasion ran-out of their Houses into the Streets were allover wet *.

andat different Hours.

The Dew does not fall regularly at the fame Hours. June the 3d it began to descend at Eight o' Clock in the Evening, tho' for feveral Days before it fell at five, and held 'till Seven or Eight next Morning. It continued thus 'till Yuly, and then began to drop at Eight in the Morning, and held 'till Six or Seven in the Evening. The 14th it changed its Time to Six in the Morning, and continued the whole Day, which made it very dark and melancholly. The 28th it began to fall at Five in the Morning and ended at Eight o' Clock +.

Air ex-

These Dews, jointly with the clouded treme hot, or misty Skies, are the Cause that the Weather is generally so moderate at Lima, and that the Sun fo rarely appears: However fometimes he breaks out with exceffive

^{*} p. 444. † p. 416, & 425.

Force, as happened on the 29th of September, when he shone very hot, and the Sky was so clear that Feuillée saw Jupiter for the second Time. The 18th of October following it was excessive hot from Eight in the Morning 'till Five in the Evening. The Author observed that a plentiful Fall of Dew and a South Wind produced a clear Sky *.

It seems no strange Thing that the Heat some-times should be intense under the Torrid Zone, intensely and within only 12 Degrees of the Line; cold. the Wonder is, that it should ever be cold there: Yet we find not only this to be the Case, but also that the Changes from one Extreme to the other are often very sudden. Accordingly our Author informs us, that May the 18th it was extremely hot, the Sun appearing for six Hours together; but next Day was so cold that they were forced to put-on their Winter Cloaths. This Cold was occasioned by the Snow which sell the Night before in the high Moun-

* p. 420 & 441.

tains but eight or ten Leagues East of that City *.

Even Fires necessary.

pened the 16th of July was still more extraordinary: The Winds shifted from Northeast to South, when the Winds blowing over the Mountains covered with Snow, made the Air so cold, that they were obliged not only to put-on their Winter-Cloaths, but even to have Recourse to the Fire to keep them warm. November the 3d in the Morning they had a very thick Dew; and the Air which for several Days past had been excessive hot, became so cold that they were forced to change their Cloaths as before +.

Rain at Lima.

Thus it appears that the excessive Dews in these Parts in great Measure supply the Want of Rain: But indeed the Dews are properly Rain, only in a less sensible Degree or Form. Nor is it strictly Fact that it never rains at Lima; for the same Author informs us, that on the 7th of September, at sive in the Morning, there sell

* p. 410. † p. 430 & 460.

abundance

abundance of Rain. However he confesses that this Event surprized the whole Town; the Inhabitants declaring that for more than twenty Years before they had not seen the like. There was not a House in Lima whose Roof was able to resist it. Feuillée, to save his Papers from the Wet, was forced to put them under his Bed *.

We shall conclude this Article with the A Meteor Account of a Meteor which happened the 14th of May, about Nine at Night. There appeared to the East of Lima a Globe of Fire of an extraordinary Size: which having for more than a Quarter of an Hour enlightened the Plains like another Sun, dispersed in an infinite Number of little Sparks, which descended, as it were, to embrace the Earth, and presently disappeared. These People, says our Author, being very superstitious, imagined that this Phænomenon presaged some terrible Earthquake, which in a few Days was to happen and swallow them all up +.

438 & 439. † p. 409.

H 3

But

But the Shocks they had already felt justified their Fears, tho' not their Folly; and those which succeeded shewed that it was a right Conclusion drawn from wrong Principles, as may appear from the next Section.

SECT. IV.

Earthquakes frequent at Lima and throughout Peru; with the Cause of those natural Evils.

Earthquakes in Peru.

HERE is no Part of the World perhaps fo subject to Earthquakes as Peru; nor any Part of Peru more liable to them than Lima and its Neighbourhood.

Acosta * speaks of a most amazing Earthquake which happened in the Year 1581, near Chuquiago or La Paz, in that Kingdom; where the Borough called Angoango, inhabited by Indians, on a sudden

* Lib. 3. cap. 27.

fell to Ruin; and the Earth ran and spread over the Country +.

Like unto this, but still more unpa- Another. rallell'd, was another, which in the Year 1692 surprized the Towns of Ambata, Latacunga and Riobamba in the Province of Quito. It shook the Earth in such a Strange Manner, that it tore-off great Pieces, which Effect. were feen to run entire three or four Leagues from the Place where they had been before: and thus to remove whole Fields, with the Trees and Houses standing. This Event occasioned the most extraordinary Law-suits that were ever heard of, brought to Lima, to decide to whom those Estates belong'd: the Party on one Side alledging, that they were within his Jurisdiction or Lordship; and the other pleading that he was upon his own Land.

However a much more astonishing Earthquake even than this last happened

[†] On this Occasion Frezier cites the Words of the 97th Psalm, The Hills melted like Wax at the Pre-Jence of the Lord.

in Canada in 1663. It began the 5th of February, and continued 'till July the same Year; occasioning incredible Alterations on the Surface of the Land for above 400 Leagues through the Country *.

Earthquakes at Lima. With regard to Lima in particular, these Convulsions of the Earth have much damaged that City, and daily make the Inhabitants uneasy. There was one in the Year 1678, on the 17th of June, which ruin'd a great Part of it, and particularly the Churches dedicated to the blessed Virgin. Montalvo, who has made this Remark in the Life of St. Toribio, says, It was as if God the Son had risen for his Mother †: But that Shock which happened in the Year 1682, was so violent, that it almost entirely demolished the Place; infomuch that it was debated, whether they should not remove Lima to some better

Situation.

^{*} See the Life of the venerable Mother Mary of the Incarnation, an Urfaline Nun in New France, printed at Paris 1677.

⁺ So the English Translation. But in all likelihood it ought to be from, or rather against his Mother.

Situation. The Memory of that dreadful Earthquake is yearly revived there, on
the 19th of October, by publick Prayers.
If we may believe the general Report, says
our Author Frezier, this Calamity was
foretold by a religious Man of the Order
of La Merced*, who several Days before
ran along the Streets like another Jonas,
crying, Repent +. In short, the Day came
when the Earth quaked in so extraordi-Most
nary a Manner, that every half-quarter of dreadful
nary a Manner, that every half-quarter of one.
an Hour it gave most horrible Shocks,
so that they reckoned above 200 in less
than twenty-four Hours ‡.

It must be to one of these two that Batchelier, or his Editor Duret, refers, when he says but thirty Years before the Year 1709 || (when the former was at Lima) almost the whole City, as he was

^{*} Of Mercy, or the Mercinarians.

[†] The like Prediction is reported in the following Narrative of the late Earthquake.

[‡] See Frezier's Voy. p. 210, & feq.

^{||} This runs back to the Year 1679: but there was no great Earthquake between 1678 and 1682, fo that one of these must be meant.

told, was overthrown by an Earthquake, and above 60,000 People buried in the Ruins *, which, in all Probability, were more than ever the City contained: for he makes the Number when he was there but 57,000; and the Author of the Narrative only 60,000 in 1746, when the last Earthquake happened.

as terrible.

Another On Monday, October 20th, 1687, N. S. at Four of the Clock in the Morning there arrived a most horrible Earthquake, which threw down fome Houses, and buried several Persons under their Ruins. An Hour after there was another Shake accompanied with the same Noise; and at fix o'Clock, when they thought they had been all in Safety, came a third Shock; with great Fury and a rushing Noise. The Sea with hideous roaring swelled beyond its Bounds; the Bells rang of themselves, and the Destruction was so great that no Building was left standing. The Noise was fo dreadful, fays P. Alvarez de Toledo, (who fent the Account from thence) that

those

^{*} Duret, Voy. de Lima, p. 449.

those in the Fields assure us, the Cattle were in great Astonishment: he adds, Callao, Canete, Pisco*, Chancay, and Los Chorillos, are all ruined: Above 5000 dead Bodies are already found, and they find more daily; so that we know not their Number +.

Did Earthquakes happen no oftener at Exceeding Lima than appears from the foregoing frequent. Accounts, the Scene must needs be sufficiently dreadful: But Authors have only marked the most considerable Disasters of that kind. Were we to judge by their Frequency during the sew Months Feuillée was there in 1709, that City can scarce ever be free from them, nor the Inhabitants at any Time sure that they shall not be swallowed-up alive the next Moment. Between April and January the same Year, that Author selt no sewer than sourteen Earthquakes; in several of which the Shocks were re-

^{*} Fourteen Leagues South-East of Caniete, and Forty South-East of Callao.

⁺ Philof. Trans. No. 209, p. 81. Lowth. Abridg. Vol. II. p. 410.

peated three or four times, viz. April 15th, May 20th, 23d and 26th; June 3d and 14th; July 9th and 10th; Obtober 21st and 22d; December 20th, 23d, 24th, 30th and 31st. Those which happened on April 15th, May 23d and 26th, and June 14th, were small ones; the rest were great.

Noise preceding them.

All Earthquakes are preceded by a Noise, which is more or less loud and terrible, as the Convulsion is violent. The more violent also the Sound, the less Space there is between it and the Shock; so that the Warning is often so very short, that People have scarce Time enough to get into the Streets, where they are more secure than in their Houses.

Two o' Clock in the Morning, when all were fast-asleep in their Beds. The Noise preceding it roused the most profound Sleepers; and all were seen instantly to rush-out of their Houses with the Goods which came next to hand: So that 'tis easy to imagin, says our Author, that one beheld Sights in the Streets, which would

have

have made him laugh at another Time. At Ten o' Clock a fecond Shock arrived. The Church where Feuillée was then faying Mass, tho' full of People, was empty in an Instant; nor would they venture back to hear the Service out. His Pendulum-Clock was stopped by the Violence of the Shake *. The like happened to it in those on the 3d of June and 9th of July.

This Day, (July 9th) being awakened in a short at One in the Morning by a great Noise, he got-up hastily, and was in the Street when the Trembling began. He selt three or sour such violent Shocks that he concluded the House where he lodged, and those adjoining would have fallen. At Seven o' Clock there came another Earthquake, more violent than the sormer. The 10th at Two in the Morning a third arrived, like that the Day before. These repeated Accidents made Feuillée as timorous as the Natives; and searing that

^{*} Feuillée Obs. Math. &c. Vol. I. p. 412, & feq.

at length a Shock might happen, which would overthrow the Houses and break his Clock, he took it to Pieces and packed it up *wollol saw , show

Tragi-co- October 21st at Four in the Morning they were driven-out of Bed by a frightful Noise, followed very quickly by an Earthquake. There appeared on a fudden in the Streets fuch a grotefque Scene as was feen on the 20th of May. The first Shock was fo violent, that had the other two which followed it been of the same kind. not a House in Lima would have been left standing.

> The 22d, half an Hour after One in the Morning, they had another Earthquake, which brought them out of their Houses. As foon as it was over they returned to their Rest: but were scarce laid down, before a fecond very violent Shock came, which raised them once more; and so terrified them that they durst not go to bed again, being afraid something worse would happen. However no Damage was done

* The fame, p. 426, & feq.

farther

farrher, than that a few weak Houses in the Country were thrown down *.

December 20th, at Three in the Morn-Houses ing, a frightful Noise was followed by a thrown violent Earthquake, which overthrew several Houses in the Country. The 23d, another much-more violent happened at Ten in the Morning. The 24th at Five in the Morning they were surprized by a Third. The 30th, at the same Hour, they were raised out of Bed by a Fourth; and at Ten o' Clock they were scared by a Fifth. Next Morning at Four they had another Shock †; which was the last that happened while Feuillée stayed at Lima.

Duret says two Earthquakes were selt at his Arrival there in October 1709; the sirst at Nine in the Evening, the other next Morning about Seven o' Clock. He adds, that the Consternation was very great; and that the Trembling diminished in a few Hours ‡. But Feuillée mentions no

^{*} The fame, p. 444, & feq.

[†] The same, p. 487 & 489.

[‡] Duret, as before, p. 245.

Earthquake after the 23d of October, when Duret arrived at Callao, 'till the 20th of December following.

Lima's unhappy Situation.

Lima being subject, with very little Intermission, to such dreadful Calamities, one would imagin it was the Habitation only of Criminals fent thither for Punishment, or of People who were weary of Life, and not of fuch as made it their Choice to live there. But so powerful are the Allurements of Riches, so bewitching the Hopes of Gain, as to make Danger preferable to Safety; and the continual Fear of Death reconcilable with the Defire of living long, and out of Harm's Way.

of Earthquakes,

The Cause There is no reflecting upon such extraordinary Phænomenons, fays Frezier, without being led by natural Curiofity to enquire into the Cause of them. That which Philosophers generally affign for Earthquakes, does not always appear fatisfactory. They are ascribed to subterraneous Winds and Fires: but it is likely they ought rather to be looked upon as an Effect of the Waters, which upon digging

ing the Earth, appears every where to be inwardly moistened with, as living Bodies are by the Veins.

Now the Waters may occasion Earth-ascribed to quakes after feveral Manners: either by and diffolving the Salts scattered through the Earth, or by penetrating through porous Lands, mix'd with Stones, which they infenfibly loofen; and the Fall or Removal thereof must cause a Stroke or Shock. fuch as it felt in Earthquakes. Laftly, the Water penetrating some sulphurous Bodies must there cause a Fermentation: and then the Heat produces Winds and foul Exhalations, which infect the Air when they open the Earth: whence it is, that after great Earthquakes abundance of People die.

The Facility of this Fermentation is fermentproved by the Example of Lima, and by ing Minea curious Experiment of Monsieur Lemery, particulariz'd in the Memoirs of the Academy of Sciences, for the Year 1700. If, after having temper'd equal Parts of Filings of Iron, and of Sulphur to a certain

Quantity, as of thirty or forty Pounds, with Water; that Amalgama, or Paste, be buried in the Ground a Foot deep, it will open and cast forth hot Vapours, and then Flames.

Most near

Now in Peru and Chili the Earth is the Coast. all full of Mines of Salt, of Sulphur, and of Metals; add to this, that there are burning Mountains, which calcine the Stones, and 'dilate the Sulphurs: Earthquakes must therefore be very frequent in those Parts, and particularly along the Sea-Coasts, which are more water'd than towards the Top of the Ridge of Mountains call'd, La Cordillera. This is besides quite agreeable to Experience, for there are fome Places where those Convulsions of Nature are very rare, as at Kusko, Guamanga, and elsewhere; for the same Reafon that they are more frequent in Italy

Few with- (towards the Sea) than about the Alps. In in Land. fine, it cannot but be acknowledged that the Water has great Share in Earthquakes, when we see Fields run like melted Wax; and Lakes form'd on a fudden in Places

which

which fink: because the Ground subsiding forces the Water to rise above it, if the Quantity be considerable; or else to glide like Sand, when the Base is dissolved, and on an inclining Plane *.

Altho' Frezier has afferted the Cause of Fire, not Water, Earthquakes to be Water, he is obliged to ascribe it to Fire at last. For in his last Instance they are not the immediate Effect of Water, as in the two former Cases, but of Heat arising from the Fermentation produced by Water. His Receipt from Lemery is a farther Proof of this; and all his Reasoning afterwards is solely on that Hypothesis.

If Frezier had reflected how small a Quantity of Water was necessary to make the Amalgama, he would scarce have ascribed the Cause of Earthquakes to Wa-the Cause of Earthter: For being of the Consistence of Paste quakes. and not reduced to a Fluid, the Quantity of Water must be very trivial in respect to the other Ingredients: agreeable to a Receipt of the same Nature communicated

^{*} Frez. Voy. p. 212, & feq.

to Dr. Wallis, and inserted hereaster; whereby it appears that too much Water will hinder the Operation and quench the Fire. So that in Effect the Water is only the Means or Instrument of kindling the Materials; and consequently must be so far from the Cause of Earthquakes, that too much of that Element will hinder the Explosion by which such Effects are produced.

Volcanos remedy them.

I am likewise of Opinion that Volcanos, or siery Irruptions, must help to prevent Earthquakes; as they serve to discharge the combustible Matters, and ventilate the sulphurous Vapours, which occasion them: So that were there a sew Openings of that Kind in certain Parts of Peru and Chili, (upon the Supposition that there is a Communication among the subterraneous Cavities) in all likelihood these Countries would not be so frequently, if at all, plagued with such dreadful Calamities.

Effects accounted for.

As to Fields being seen to run like Wax, and Lakes formed on a sudden in Places which fink: It does not necessarily follow

from

from thence that the Water has a great Share in Earthquakes; fince those Effects might have been produced by Waters lodged in the Earth, at a Distance from the Place where the Explosion was made, to which the Openings of the Ground gave a Passage.

However that be, the Hypothesis which winds ascribes the Cause of Earthquakes to Winds and Fire, and Fire, feems much more probable than that which imputes it to the Waters diffolving the fubterraneous Salts or loofening the Stones: in which Cases we should not hear of those dreadful Noises and sulphurious Vapours which always precede Earthquakes; and shew that they are the Effects of fome natural Explosion, not of a bare falling or subsiding of the Earth. Befides, the Earth does not always fubfide, but is often only lifted-up perpendicularly, or horizontally agitated, in fuch a Manner as indicates an Impulse from teneath. Let probably us therefore hear the Sentiments of some of the Cause. our English Philosophers on this important Subject.

Dr.

Dr. Lister ascribes Earthquakes to the Pyrites, or Iron-Stone, lodged in the Cavities of the Earth, whose sulphurious Vapours taking Fire, catch one another, as in a Train, and produce those terrible Noises and Convulsions, with which Earthquakes are attended.

Cavities of the Earth,

That the Earth is more or less hollow is made probable by the natural Cavities or Chambers which are found every-where in the Mountains by digging, and which the Miners of the North call Self-opens. These they meet with frequently, some vastly great, running-away with small Sinus's. Many are known to open to the Day, as Pool's-Hole, Okey-Hole, &c. Befide, the great and small Streams which arise fromunder the Mountains, do evince the Hollowness of them. Add to these, that many Cavities are made, and continued by the Explosion and Rending of the first Matter fired; which may, and do, very probably, close again when the Force of that Explosion is over, but are sufficiently open to propagate the Earthquake.

The

The Damps in our Mines sufficiently full of witness that these subterraneous Cavities are at certain Times and Seafons full of inflammable Vapours, which being fired, do every thing as in an Earthquake, fave in a leffer Degree. Now that the Pyrites alone, of all the known Minerals, yields this inflammable Vapour, the Doctor thinks to be highly probable for these Reafons: First, Because no Mineral or Ore whatever is fulphurious, but as it is wholly, or in Part a Pyrites. The Author had carefully made the Experiment on very many of the Fossels of England, and found them all to contain Iron wherever there was Brimstone.

Secondly, Because there is but one Spe-Pyrites, or cies of Brimstone, which he knows of, at Ironleast in England; and that since the Pyrites naturally and only yields Sulphur, it
is to be presumed that Brimstone, whereever found, tho' in the Air, or under
Ground in Vapour, also proceeds from it.
As for the Sulphur-Vive or natural Brimstone, which is found in great Quantities

in and about the burning Mountains, it is certainly, according to the Doctor, the Effects of Sublimation, caused in length of Time by the Violence of those Fires.

furnishes Brimstone;

Altho' the Pyrites yields fuch Store of Brimstone, and naturally resolves itself into Brimstone by a kind of Vegetation, yet does it not follow that its Substance, when once fired, must be quickly consumed, and its Stores exhausted. Now to prove the durable Burning of the Pyrites, the Doctor produces Instances from different Sorts of Coal. Scotch-Coal, faith he, has less of the Pyrites in it, being mostly made-up of Coal-Bitumen, and therefore it burns swiftly, leaving a white Cinder. Sea-Coal, or that which comes from Newcastle by Sea, confumes flowly; and Sunderland Sea-Coal fo leifurely, that it is faid proverbially to make three Fires. This hath much Pyrites mixt with it, and burns to a heavy reddish Cinder, which is Iron by the Magnet *. But the Doctor had a Sam-

Instances from Coals,

^{*} For it attracts the Cinder in the fame Manner that it does Iron.

ple of Coal from Ireland*, which was faid to be so lasting, that it would continue twenty-four Hours red-hot, without losing scarce any thing of its Figure. This by its Weight and Colour seemed to be in great Measure Pyrites.

In England the Pyrites is neither so not aboundplenty, nor contains so much Sulphur as ing here. that in other Countries: for the there is some little in all Places, yet they are mostly scattered; and if by Chance in Beds, these are comparatively thin to what they are in the burning Mountains. This may be one reason why England is so little troubled with Earthquakes, and all the Parts almost round the Mediterranean Sea, particularly Italy, so much. There also the Earthquakes are frequent, long and terrible, with many Paroxisms in one Day, and that for many Days: Here very short, but for a few Minutes, and scarce perceptible +:

^{*} The Pits belonged to Sir Christopher Wandsford.

[†] He observes that there is the same Difference with regard to Thunder and Lightning in the same Countries.

Add to this, that the subterraneous Cavities in England are few and small, compared to the vast Vaults in those Parts of the World; which is evident from the sudden Disappearance of whole Mountains and Islands.

kindled of itself;

It may be objected, that no Body is kindled by itself: But it seemed to Dr. Lister apparently otherwise; for that Vegetables will heat and take-fire of themselves, is seen in the frequent Instance of wet Hay. Animals are naturally on fire; and Man demonstrates this when in a Fever. Among Minerals the Pyrites, both in Gross and in Vapour, is actually of its own accord fired; of which Dr. Power in his Micrographia produces a samous Instance; and the like not very rarely happens. In short, that Damps naturally fire of themselves, we have the general Testimony of Miners, as well as Declaration of the same Author.

Proved from Volcanos,

Nay the Volcanos, all the World over, argue as-much; for there is strong probability to believe, that they are Mountains made-up in great part of Pyrites, by the Quantities

Quantities of Sulphur thence fublimed, as before-mentioned, and the Application of the Loadstone to the ejected Cinder *. Now that these Volcanos were naturally kindled of themselves, at or near the Creation +, the Doctor holds probable; because there is but a certain Number of them, which have all continued burning beyond the Memories of any History. If therefore these Volcanos did not kindle of themselves, he asks, What Cause can be imagin'd to have done it? If the Sun, he Reasons answers, Hecla placed in so extreme cold alledged. a Climate (as Iceland) was kindled, for ought he can fee, from History, as foon as Ætna or Fuogo 1: Not the Accidents happening from Men: Because they seem to have been fired before the World could be all-over peopled; and being mostly on the very Tops of vast-high Mountains were unfit

^{*} Which is a Sort of Iron.

[†] And hence he thinks 'tis as natural to have actual Fire in the terrestrial World from the Creation, as to have Sea and Water.

[‡] A Mountain in the Island Fuogo, or St. John's, one of the Cape Verd Islands.

for Habitation *. If said to be effected by Lightning and Thunder, or Earthquakes, that is begging the Question: for the Cause of one is the Cause of the other; and both are one and the same Thing †.

Caufe of Lightning.

Here is a new Proposition started, which having fo near a Relation to our Subject, and serving farther to explain it, deserves to be confidered. There are two Sorts of Instances, frequently occurring in History, which Dr. Lister thinks very much favour his Opinion, that Thunder and Lightning (as well as Earthquakes) owe their Matter to the sole Breath (or Vapour) of the Pyrites. Those of the first Kind are fuch as relate, that in Italy it rained Iron in fuch a Year: And that in Germany a great Body of Iron-stone (or Pyrites) fell at such a Time. The like Avicenna affirms. Julius Cæfar Scaliger says, that he had by him a Piece of Iron which was rained in Savoy, where that

Showers of Iron.

* None of these three Answers seem at all conclusive, and yet his Assertion is indisputably right, from the Reasons before alledged.

+ See Philof. Tranf. No. 157. p. 512. also Lowth.
Abridg. Vol. II. p. 420, & feqq.
Metal

Metal fell in divers Places. Cardan reports 1200 Stones to have fallen from Heaven, one of them weighing 120 Pounds, some thirty, others forty, all very hard and of the Colour of Iron.

Now what is very remarkable (fays Gil- and Copbert, who has collected these Instances) per, and a very strong Argument of their Truth, is, that neither Gold nor Silver Ore, Tin nor Lead, hath ever been recorded to drop from the Clouds, altho' Copper hath. But whenever the Pyrites is mentioned by the Ancients, it is always to be understood of the Copper-Pyrites, they scarce having had any Knowledge of the Iron-Pyrites; and therefore the raining of Copper makes it still more but not probable, because of its great Affinity Gold. with Iron. Hence the Doctor concludes, that this Ferrum or Æs nubigenum, if there ever was any fuch *, was connected of the Breath of the Pyrites (or Vapour of Sulphur proceeding from the Pyrites.)

The

^{*} And in Reality it may well be questioned.

magnetic.

Natural Gun-pow

der,

Lightning The other Kind of historical Instance is of Lightning being magnetic. This I am fure of, fays Lister, that I have a petrified Piece of Ash, which is magnetic; that is, the Pyrites in Succo; which makes it probable that it may be magnetic also in Vapour *.

> Thus far Dr. Lister; let us next see what Dr. Wallis, a great Mathematician and Philosopher, says upon the same Occafion. Thunder and Lightning, fays he, are so very like the Effects of Gun-powder, that we may reasonably judge them to proceed from like Causes. Now the principal Ingredients in Gun-powder are Nitre, and Sulphur; the Admission of Charcoal being chiefly to keep the Parts feparate, for the better kindling of it. So that if we suppose in the Air a convenient Mixture of nitrous and fulphurious Vapours, and those by Accident to take fire, the same Kind of Explosion may well

* Phil. Tranf. No. 157. p. 517. Lowth. Abridg. Vol. II. p. 182, & feq.

follow,

follow, with fuch Noise and Light, as in the firing of Gun-powder. And being once kindled, it will run from Place to Place as the Vapour leads it, just as in a Train of Gun-powder, with like Effects.

This Explosion, if high in the Air and fired in the Air, far from us, will do little or no Mischief:

Like a Parcel of Gun-powder fired in the open Field, where there is nothing near to be hurt by it. But if near to us, or among us, it may kill Men or Cattle, tear

Trees, fire inflammable and combustible Substances, break Houses, or the like, as Gun-powder would do in the like Circumstances. The Distance of the Explosion may be estimated by the Time between the Flash and the Noise. For altho' in produces their Generation they are simultaneous, yet,

Light moving faster than sound, they come to us one before the other.

The Doctor has commonly observed that the Noise is perceived seven or eight Seconds (or half a Quarter of a Minute) later than the Flash: But sometimes much sooner, as in a Second or two; nay, quicker

the Noise quicker, and almost immediately upon the preceding. Lightning: At these Junctures the Lightning must needs be very near, or even amongst us; and in such Cases, Dr. Wallis had more than once foretold Mischief, which happened accordingly.

Now that there is in Lightning a sulphurous Vapour, is manifest from the sulphurous Smell which attends, and a sultry Heat in the Air, which is commonly a Fore-runner of more Lightning. That there is likewise a nitrous Vapour with the sulphurous, may be reasonably judged, because we do not know of any Body so liable to a sudden and violent Explosion *.

kindled by Water. As to the kindling of these Materials, in order to such Explosion, the Doctor was told that a Mixture of Sulphur and Filings of Steel, with the Admission of a little Water, would not only cause a great Effervescence, but of itself break forth into actual Fire. He says a little Water, be-

cause

^{*} Phil. Trans. No. 231. p. 655. Lowth. Abridg. Vol. II. p. 183.

tion, or quench the Fire; which he takes to be the Case of the Bath-Waters, and other hot Springs, where Steel and Sulphur cause a great Effervescence, but no Flame. So that there needs only some Chalybeat Explosion or vitriolic Vapour (or somewhat equiva-from Niter); lent) to produce the whole Effect, there being no want of aqueous Matter in the Clouds; and there is no doubt but that amongst the various Effluvia from the Earth there may be copious Supplies of Ingredients for such Mixtions.

After the same Manner we may account for the kindling of Ætna and other burning Mountains, where the Mixture of Steel and Sulphur may produce a Flame, which is often attended with prodigious Explosions, and Earthquakes, from great Quantities of Nitre, as in springing a Mine.

The Doctor proceeds to shew that Nitre, Generawhich is the Cause of those Explosions, is tion of also the chief Agent in the Generation of Hail; and that as Hail is very often an Attendant of Thunder and Lightning, so

K

it might be scattered by such Explosions like Small-shot out of a Gun, and cause those Holes which are said to be found in the Cloaths and Flesh of Persons, who have been killed or hurt by Lightning *: Of which many Instances might be produced †. But it is time to quit this Subject; and, having, we presume, sufficiently informed the Reader concerning the Cause of Earthquakes, lay before him an Account of that late dreadful one which occasioned this Enquiry.

* See Phil. Trans. No. 236. p. 5. Lowth. Abridg. Vol. II. p. 177.

† See Philos. Trans. No. 231. p. 657 and 233: p. 729, & seq. Also Lowth. Abridg. Vol. II. p. 183, & seq.



CHAP. II.

A true and particular Relation of the dreadful Ruin in which Lima (otherways called La Ciudad de los Reyes*) Capital of the Kingdom of Peru, was involved, by the horrible Earthquake that happened there in the Night, the 28th of October, 1746: And of the total Destruction of the Garrison and Port of Callao from the violent Irruption of the Sea, occafioned by the Earthquake in that Harbour.

SECT. I.

The total Ruin of Lima by the Earthquake.

of F all the Judgments, proceeding Introduce from natural Causes, which the tion.

Deity often inflicts on Offenders, in order to satisfy Divine Justice and manifest his

* That is, the City of the Kings. See before, p. 37.

K 2 almighty

almighty Power, the unexpected Stroke of sidden Earthquakes hath ever been the most tremendous: for as much as in one and the same Moment they become both the Warnings and Executioners of its Wrath. The total Desolation of Cities, which have perished through their Violence, have been in all Ages the terrible Witnesses of this Truth. These Kingdoms have fuffered greatly by them. But of all which have happened fince their first Conquest, so far at least as hath come to our Knowledge, we may with Truth affirm that none ever broke-out with such astonishing Violence, or hath been attended with fo vast a Destruction as that which happened lately in this Capital; where without doubt it had its Origin, and from thence was propagated a hundred Leagues Distance Northwards, and as many more to the South all along the Sea-coast. This furprizing Convulsion of the Earth arrived in the Night of the 28th of October, 1746: a Day dedicated to the two holy Apostles, St. Simon and St. Jude, who merited

merited the bleffed Acquaintance of the most holy Virgin-Mother of our Redeemer, whose glorious Memorial had been celebrated on that Day for some Years before with most remarkable and extraordinary Devotion; and this perhaps because the Divine Providence had so ordained, that through her powerful Intercession the Inhabitants of this City should obtain the miraculous Preservation of their Lives: a thing which would be hardly conceivable to those who should behold the total Ruin of the Houses and Buildings, wherein they dwelt at the Time of the Earthquake.

According to the best regulated Clocks Time of the Earth and Watches, this satal Catastrophe besel quake; the Place thirty Minutes after Ten at Night; when the Sun was in five Degrees ten Minutes of Scorpio, and the Moon in not much less of Taurus: so that those Planets wanted very little of being in Oppoposition, as they actually were in five Hours and twenty-two Minutes afterwards, viz. At three of the Clock, and sifty Minutes.

K 3

nutes

nutes on the twenty-ninth in the Morning *; an Afpect which by constant Obfervation hath proved unfortunate in this Climate: for under its Influence these convulfive Kinds of Agitations in the Earth do most usually happen; and though oftentimes they prove gentle enough, yet every now and then they strike Terror in the Natives with their violent Shocks. But on this Occasion the Destruction did not fo much as give Time for Fright; for at one and the same Instant almost, the Noise, the Shock, and the Ruin were perceived together: fo that in the Space only of four Minutes, during which the greatest Force of the Earthquake lasted, fome found themselves buried under the

its Dura-

* As we find that the City of Lima maintains a Person who professes both Astrology and Astronomy, the Care which is taken here to fix the precise Time of the Night, and give us the Places of the Sun and Moon, when the Earthquake happened, affords some room to conjecture that he was the Author of the Narrative. Whoever he was, 'tis plain from the many Flatteries bestowed on the Viceroy, that he was either a Creature of his, or wanted to make his Court to him.

Ruins of the falling Houses; and others and Efcrushed to Death in the Streets by the tumbling of the Walls, which, as they ran here and there, fell upon them. However the major Part of them happened to be preserved either in the hollow Places which the Ruins left, or on Top of the very Ruins themselves, without knowing how they got-up thither; as if Divine Providence had thus conducted them that they might not perish: For no Person at such a Seafon had Time for Deliberation; and even supposing he had, there was no Place of Retreat in which to trust. For the Parts which seemed most firm, sometimes proved the weakest: on the contrary, the weakest at Intervals made the greatest Refistance; and the general Consternation was fuch that no one thought himself secure 'till he had made his Escape out of the City.

The Earth struck against the Edifices Great Hawith such violent Percussions, that every vock. Shock beat down the greater Part of them; and these tearing along with them vast Weights in their Fall (especially the K4 Churches

Churches and high Houses) compleated the Destruction of every Thing they encountred-with, even of what the Earthquake had spared. The Shocks, although instantaneous, were yet successive; and at Intervals Men were transported from one Place to another, which was the Means of Safety to some, whilst the utter Impossibility of moving, preserv'd others; that hereby it might visibly appear the Divine Justice fought nothing more from them than Repentance and Amendment: for it caus'd its Mercy to thine forth in fo resplendent a Degree, that to an extraordinary Providence alone can be ascribed the Preservation of so many Lives.

Numbers that perished. To elucidate this it must be observed that there are three thousand Houses which make up the hundred and fifty Islands * of Buildings contain'd within the Walls of the City. These with the others near

adjoining,

^{*} As the Streets of this City are all built in streight Lines crossing each other, they form so many different Squares of Buildings, which the Author calls Islands.

adjoining, and the Shops where Tradef men and poor People dwell; together with those in the Suburbs or Borough of St. Lazarus, on the other Side of the River (to which there is a Passage and Communication by the grand Bridge) amounted in the whole to a Number sufficient to contain fixty thousand Persons, for so many there are computed to be constantly refident in this City. Now altho' scarce twenty Houses were left standing, yet by the most exact and diligent Search that could be made, it does not appear from the Lists taken of the Dead that the Number of them has amounted to much more than eleven hundred and forty one Persons.

Lima had arriv'd to as great a De-State of gree of Perfection as a City situate at such Lima. a Distance from Europe, and discouraged by the continual Dread of such Calamities was capable of. For altho' the Houses were but of moderate Height, being confin'd to one Story only, yet the Streets were laid-out with the exactest Regulari-

ty, and adorned with all that Beauty which a nice Simmetry could give: So that they were equally agreeable to the Sight as commodious to the Inhabitants; and display'd as much Elegance as if all the Ornaments of the best Architecture had been bestowed upon them. To this may be added the delightful Appearance of many handsome Fountains, for whose Supply the Water was conveyed through Magnifi- fubterraneous Aqueducts; the towering

Structures. Height of the Churches, and Structure of the religious Convents and Monasteries; in which the Zeal for divine Worship inspired so devout a Confidence, as excluded all Apprehensions of the Danger which fuch Sort of Buildings are liable to. It may be affirmed, that the Magnificence of these Edifices, if it did not exceed, at least might rival that of the grandest Fabrics of this kind in the whole World: for the Beauty of their Design, their Profiles, their Cemeteries, the Largeness of their Naves, their Cloisters and Stair-cases, was fuch as they had no Caufe to envy any for Size or Elegance. There

There were feventy-four Churches great Number of and small, beside public Chappels, and Churches. fourteen Monasteries; as many more Hofpitals and Infirmaries; in all which the Richness of the Materials might vie with the Perfection of the Work: whether we confider the Paintings and Pictures, or the Ornaments of Lamps, and Vessels of Silver; the exquisite Works of Gold and Pearls, with the precious Stones in the Custodiums * of the Host; the Crowns + and the Jewels. The Moveables and infide Furniture of the principal Houses, in Pictures, Prints, Escrutores, Lookingglasses, Hangings and other Curiosities with which they abounded, together with the vast Services of wrought Plate, had made it a Depositary of the most valuable Things that could be procured from all

^{*} Small Cabinets in which the consecrated Waser of the Sacrament is kept in the Romish Churches. These generally are very costly, and thick-set with Jewels.

[†] Those which are placed on the Heads of the Images of their Saints.

Parts: for the Desire of Gain had brought from the most remote Countries, every thing that Luxury or Vanity could fancy, for sake of exporting Part of its immense Wealth in Exchange.

Dreadful Ruins.

But all this beauteous Perspective, which with so much Cost had been the Care of many Years to bring to fuch Perfection, being in an Inftant reduced to Dust, manifested before its Time the natural Frailty and Weakness of its Constitution. No Relation whatsoever is capable of conveying to the Mind an Idea of the Horror with which the Sight of these Ruins strikes the Beholders. The very Sufferers themfelves are amazed at what they could not comprehend; and therefore a particular Recital of the Calamity is not only utterly inexplicable by Words; but it is impossible even to form any perfect Notion of the horrible Destruction which on all Sides appeared to view. What Force of Expression is capable of making the Reader comprehend the dreadful Astonishment which

which the Mountains of Ruins occasion that hinder all Entrance to the holy cathedral Church, whose elegant Structure was destroyed by its own Greatness: 'for the high Towers, with which its Summit was adorn'd, splitting to Pieces and tumbling on its Roof, utterly demolished all the Arches and other Parts of the main Body as far as they reached, befide those which fell of themselves; so that not only the Rebuilding of it is rendered imprac-Mounticable, but it will require an immense Rubbish. Expence only to clear away the Rubbish. In the same lamentable Condition are the other great Churches of the five religious Orders, where the Parts left standing are yet in fuch ruinous Circumstances, that it would be better to pull them quite down than to think of repairing them. What Words can describe the mournful Meltings of every Heart to see almost all the Monasteries in Ruins, the religious Orders without Support, the Revenues affigned for that Purpose (consisting principally of the Quit-

Quit-rents * of the Houses in the City) all loft. So that now they are destitute of all other Maintenance than fuch as the Affistance of their Relations or the charitable Compassion of pious People can administer, without any the most distant Prospect or Hopes of ever being reinstated again in Convents.

led.

Nuns kil- To fpeak the Truth, human Understanding is utterly at a Loss to penetrate the inscrutable Judgments of God in thus permitting the Destruction of his Temples, the Affliction of his Spouses +, and fo vast an ecclesiastical Patrimony to be loft. But it is still more difficult (considering all that Havock) to account how fo

etmuore

^{*} It is very customary in all the Spanish West-Indies, for the Proprietors of the Houses to settle a Tax on them, fometimes on one Floor thereof, fometimes on two or more, for the Payment of certain annual Sums to a favourite Priest or Priests, which they call Capellaneas or Chapleships, by which it often happens that the Tax of the House is more than the Rent of it; and altho' they should become untenanted, yet the Priests enjoy their Quit-rent, and will oblige the Proprietor to keep them in Repair.

⁺ The Nuns fo called.

many Lives came to be preserved: especially in the when in the little Monastery of Car-Convents. men * only, dedicated to Santa Terefa, out of twenty one Nuns whereof that House confisted, twelve perished: Indeed this was the largest Number of Nuns who suffered on this Occasion, for in the other great Nunneries they did not amount to fo many, although in some of them the Number of Maid-servants who perished were more. And in the Hospital of St. Anne, which was a royal Foundation for the Relief of Indians of both Sexes, feventy of the Patients loft their lives; having been buried at the Beginning of the Earthquake by the Roofs of the grand Halls of their feveral Apartments, which fell upon them as they lay in their Beds, no Persons being able to give them any Affistance.

Every other Part of this City, (without Bridge extending our Consideration to the fatal destroyed. Consequences of what may yet be expected) moves the Beholder to the Height of

mournful

^{*} It should be Carmel, or Mount Carmel, and is a Nunnery.

mournful Compassion at Sight only of its material Ruins; which are fuch that the Place is rendered uninhabitable as much Fine Arch, from Inconveniency as Horror. The Streets all choak'd up with the fallen Fragments of the Walls scarce afford a Passage for Communication: and this is more fenfibly perceived in those Parts where it was judged to be most necessary, which is at the Foot of the Bridge; where the magnificent Arch that stood at its entrance, and was one very valuable Part of its most regular Architecture is fallen down. It was in Attention to this that but a few Years before the most excellent the Lord Marquis of Villa-Garcia, in order to add further to Equestri- its Beauty had caused to be erected upon it a most elegant and grand Statue of Philip the Vth, our Lord and King, on Horse-back, in a military Habit, which appeared in exquisite Proportion at that Height. It was a most respectable Object; and such a one as might have detained with Admiration the greatest Connoisseur in this fort of Knowledge at his first coming into the

In

an Statue.

City.

In fine, one cannot stir a Step without encountring some fresh Motive for the most melting Compassion. The Palace of our The Pamost excellent Lord the Viceroy, in which lace and were contained the Courts of Judicature of the Royal Audiencia *, the Tribunal of Accounts, the Treasury, and all the other Offices for Affairs of the Government, are rendered incapable of being inhabited, as are every one of the Out-buildings of subsisting any longer. The Tribunal of the holy Office of Inquisition is become utterly unable to proceed in the Course of Business; the several Apartments public of the House being totally overthrown, as ruined. well as that magnificent and beautiful public Chapel which belonged to it. The Royal University, the Colleges, and the other Edifices of any Consideration now only ferve, with the menacing Ruins that are left of them, to revive the melancholy Remembrance of what they were.

* The Court of Judges.

L SECT.

Aroyed,

Shock but scarcely had

Callao and its Inhabitants destroyed by the Irruption of the Sea. In 1889

noned there (and how great that wa Callao de- DUT how great or long soever the Ruin of fo much Magnificence, and the Burial of so much Treasure, may prove to be the Occasion of Mourning in Lima; yet at least the Remains of what it was are still existing. Not so fares it with the Garrison and Port of Callao, where the very Objects of the Misfortune are quite vanished out of Sight. This doubles the Concern of Anguish in the Mind, which shudders at the Contemplation of the dreadful Calamity. Not the least Sign of its former Figure does now appear: On the contrary, vast Heaps of Sand and Gravel occupying the Spot of its former Situation, it is at present become a fpacious Strand extending along that Coast. Some few Towers indeed, and the Strength of its Walls, for a time endur'd the whole Force of the Earthquake, and refisted the Violence

Violence of its Shocks: but scarcely had its poor Inhabitants begun to recover from by the Sea the Horror of the first Fright, which theing. dreadful Ruin and Devastation had occafioned there, (and how great that was is not to be known) when suddenly the Sea began to fwell, (either through the impulfive Force which the Earth by its violent Agitation impress'd upon it, and thereby keeping-up for a time, in one vast Body, Mountains of Water; or by what other Means natural Philosophers may please to assign, which, on these Occasions are the Causes of its Elevation) and swelling rose to such a prodigious Degree, and with fo mighty a Compression, that on falling from the Height it had attain'd, (although Callao stood above it on an Eminence, which, however imperceivable, yet continues still increasing all the Way towards Lima) it rushed furiously forward, and overflowed with so vast a Deluge of Water its ancient Bounds, that foundering the greater Part of the Ships which were Anchor in the Port, and elevating the reft L 2

rest of them above the Height of the Walls and Towers, drove them on, and left them on dry Ground far beyond the Town: at the same time it tore-up from the Foundations every thing that was in it of Houses, and Buildings, excepting only the two grand Gates, and here and there fome fmall Fragment of the Walls themselves; which as Registers of the Calamity are still to be seen among the Ruins and the Waters, a dreadful Monument of what they were.

with all the In-

In this raging Flood were drowned habitants, all the Inhabitants of the Place, who at that Time might amount to near five thousand Persons of all Ages, Sexes, and Conditions, according to the most exact Calculation that can be made. Such of them as could lay-hold of any Pieces of Timber, which the general Wreck afforded, floated about for a confiderable Time, and kept themselves above the Waves: But those Fragments, which offer'd them Affistance in their Distress, proved by their Multitude the greatest Occasion of their Destruction:

In as much as, for want of Room to move in, they were continually striking against each other, thro the Agitation of the Water; and thus beat-off those who had clung to them.

By some of those who were so happy exceptive as to fave themselves, amounting at most hundred. to two hundred, we have been informed, that the Waves in their Retreat encountring one another by Means of the Obstacles which the Water met-with at its Reflux, furrounded thus the whole Town, without leaving any Means for Preservation; and that in the Intervals, when the Violence of the Inundation was a little abated, by the retiring of the Sea, there were heard the most mournful Cries, intermixed with the warmest and most earnest Exhortations of the Ecclesiastics, and other Religious, who were not forgetful of their Ministry even in Time of so-great Distress.

There happened luckily to be in Callao Friars at that Juncture, fix reverend Fathers of there. the Order of Preachers in this City, all of them Men of most remarkable Piety and

Virtue; who were then exercis'd in a follemn eight-Days Service to our Lord, according to an Institution that had been established some Years before. Beside these there were other distinguished Persons of the Order of St. Francis, who had gone thither to await the Arrival of the Commissary-general of their Order, who was soon expected at that Port. These, in Conjunction with other Religious of the same Order, the constant Residents of the Place, and those of St. Augustin, the Mercenarians, the Society of Jesus, and St. John of God, made-up in all a sufficient Body of Ecclesiastics for this occasion.

Ships carried over

Witnesses likewise of this Account, and the Shrieks that were heard, are those who, being on-board the Ships at the Time when, by the great Elevation of the Sea, they were carried quite over the Town, as hath been already observed, had the Opportunity of escaping unburt. It will not be difficult to conceive the dismal Confusion, and Streights, which those miserable People found themselves in, when we confider

fider that they only preserv'd their Lives from each present impetuous Attack of the Sea, in order to prolong the dreadful Affliction, which the Apprehension of invevitably losing them at the Return of the next overwhelming Wave, must infallibly have occasioned.

There were twenty-three Ships great How maand small at Anchor in the Port at the ed. Time of the Earthquake; and of these, as hath been mentioned before, some were stranded, being four in Number, viz. the San Fermin Man of War, which was found in the low Grounds of the upper Chacara, the Part opposite to the Place where the rode at Anchor; and near her the Sant Antonio, belonging to Don Thomas Costa, which was a new Ship just arrived from Guiaquil*, where the was built; the Veffel of Don Adrian Corzi rested on the Spot where before stood the Hospital of St. John of Gid; and the Ship Succour, of Don Juan Baptista Baquixane, which had just

L 4

arriv'd,

^{*} A Port 200 Leagues to the North, within three Degrees of the Line:

arriv'd, that very Evening, with a Cargo from Chili, was thrown-up towards the Cordon* Mountains, both one and the other of them at great Distances from the Sea, and all the rest were foundered.

Magazines destroyed.

The great Vaults, where the Commodities brought from other Parts (which supplied this City, and make-up a great Part of our Commerce) us'd to be deposited, such as Corn, Tallow, Jars of Wine, and Brandies; Cables, Timber, Iron, Tin, Copper, and the like Effects, were at this Time well-fill'd with them. The Wealth of the Town itself was likewise very considerable; and no fmall Quantity of Money was then circulating there. To these if we add the Moveables, the Ornaments of the Churches, which abounded in Curiofities of Gold and Silver; (especially at that Conjuncture, when on Account of the eight-Days Service beforementioned many valuable Effects were carried thither from this

the Town or the

arnatidado!

^{*} The same with the Cordilera, or Audes Mounteins, or perhaps a Branch of them.

City) lastly, The Apparatus of Provisions and Munitions of War belonging to his Majesty, which were kept in the Royal Store-houses and Magazines: All these Articles put-together swell greatly the Amount of the actual Loss; without reckoning the Import of the Buildings and Value of the Quit-rents.

In that dismal Night whilst all the In-Tidings habitants of Callao perish'd, those of Li-hereof, ma were distracted with the Apprehension of their own Danger, and the Horror of their Minds, occasioned by the frequent Repetitions of the Earthquake, which continued without Intermission the whole Night; and by this Means it happens that the exact Time of its Duration is not determinable. But this Horror was greatly increased by the News of the dreadful Tragedy then acting at Callao, which far exceeded all the great Earthquakes that had before happened there: for although fometimes they were the Occasion of Floods in that Garrison, yet those Floods did no real Damage to the Town or the Inhabitants,

Inhabitants, farther than putting them in a Fright. The Truth of this dismal Story was confirmed next Morning by the Soldiers, who, by Order of his Excellency the Viceroy, had been there for Infor-Altoniffmen But the excessive Canoitam

Lima.

brought to By this Time also many were continually arriving of fuch as were fent thither to make Enquiry how Things stood, on the Part of those who had Dealings with the People of that Place, or were concerned in the Trade, and Cargoes of the Ships. As these Persons were not present themfelves at that Scene of Woe and Destruction, they only brought an Account of what they could collect from those who had faved their Lives; and except fome very few, were all Fishermen and Sailors. These, after having been driven about several Times as far as the Island of St. Laurence *, more than two Leagues distant from the Port, found Means to fave them-

aluov

^{*} This Island is called by some the Island of Callao, by others the Island o' Lima, as hath been already observed. See also the Plan, Plate 2.

felves upon Planks; some of them were accidentally cast upon the Sea-shore, others upon that Island, and thus were preserved. The Reports made by these several Messengers sill'd every Inhabitant of Lima with Astonishment. But the excessive Greatness of the Calamity which had befallen Callao, helped, in some Measure, to mitigate the Grief occasioned by the deplorable Circumstances to which they were reduced themselves. Every one returning Thanks to God for the great Mercy shewn to him in his own particular Preservation.

SECT. III.

The Viceroy's Zeal to remedy Evils.

BROAD Day at length appear'd, and Viceroy the Light, which was never long'dfor with greater Anxiety, instead of Confolation, was the Occasion of greater Gloom to their Minds; discovering at one View distinctly all that mighty Ruin, which the Confusion of their Fright did not permit them to frame any just Idea of: and there would

would probably now have been a final End to every thing (their Despair sinking them more, if possible, than the Shocks of the Earthquake had done their City) if Heaven had not provided another Light, which might shine on their Hearts; that thus at least they might recover some Share of Spirit, where any Accession of Joy was utterly impossible.

his Care and Prudence.

And this was his Excellency the Viceroy, (the Marquis of Villa Garcia) who appeared in Public on Horseback in all the Streets, without any Apprehension of his own Danger, from the impending Fragments of Walls that were yet standing; and who, after having pass'd the Night without any Regard to the Safety of his own Person, which he freely exposed, wherever he judged his Assistance was necessary in this Time of common Distress, was desirous of extending Confolation to the most distant Parts of the City, and of encouraging every one with furprising Resolution, made it manifest to all, in that Season of Universal Despair,

how-

how-much Vigour a generous Mind is capable of, who is actuated by a Zeal for the Public Good, and Service of his Prince; for to every one it seemed as if the Calamity was diminished by his Presence. His Excellency having taken a View of the Ruins, and well considered the whole, returned to the great Square, with a Resolution to dedicate himself entirely to the laborious Task of immediately dispatching all the provisionary Orders which the Nature of the Case requir'd.

Let us pause here a while to admire the Tyranny wise Dispositions of Divine Providence, of which ever attentive to our Good, proportions the Remedy to the Quality of the Mischief, and in the midst of Chastisement manifests its Mercy. The great Calamities which so grievously afflicted this Kingdom in the preceding Government, were Evils productive of immense Dissiculties; which yet a well-tim'd Prudence was able to encounter. We were all Witnesses of that brave Resolution with which his Excellency the Marquis of Villa Garcia oppos'd himself

ceffor.

himself to them, while the grand Author of all our Miseries * dissembling his Uneasiness under the Appearance of a serene Countenance, penetrated however the Purposes of the Marquis's well-laid Design. But these are Tasks of so arduous a Nature, that the whole Power of a Prince is not equal to them, unless attended by an indefatigable Activity in his own Person: And therefore we ought to magnify the Mercies of our Lord, praising at the same Time his boundless Goodness, for the Fahis Prede vour he did us in inspiring the Tyrant + with a Resolution of immediately with-

^{*} This, it may be prefum'd, was the preceding Viceroy. This whole Sentence in the Original is a little obscure.

[†] The Gentleman who translated this Piece obferves, that the Author in this Place feems to affect being obscure; which makes him suspect that the Perfon here meant was the Archbishop of Lima, on whom, in Case of a Viceroy's Death, the Government devolves 'till the Arrival of his Successor. This Conjecture seems to him the better grounded, as the Circumstance mentioned hereafter, of the Archbishop not being then on the Spot, coincides with that of the Tyrant's withdrawing, mentioned in this Place.

drawing himself, as well as for the fingular and innumerable Benefits we have received in the Protection of his glorious Succeffor. The ready Forefight, joined to the vigorous Address with which he applies himfelf to our most minute Necessities, not only confirm the Experience we have of his natural and beneficent Propenfity to the Public Good: but would almost make us imagine he had studied the Nature of these calamitous Accidents, that he might be able to apply the proper Remedies in case an Occasion should happen, and that the Difaster did not take him unprepar'd; confidering that altho' it was not in his Power to prevent the inevitable Force of the Evil itself, yet he has had the Dexterity, by dividing the laborious Task, to put a stop at least to the fatal Consequences.

As the first thing to be dreaded was the Orders is want of Corn, all that which lay deposited sued, in the Vaults of Callao having been destroy'd, the Ovens for baking Bread in this City likewise all demolished, and the Conduits through which the Water was con-

vey'd

vey'd to the Mills all choak'd-up, so that by these Means this necessary Relief was obstructed; immediately therefore his Excellency order'd three Soldiers of his Guards to the adjacent Districts of Canta, Caniete, and Jauja, to notify his Commands to the Corrigidores * of those Places, for them to remit all the Corn which should be found in their respective Governments. He gave Orders at the same time for affembling all the Bakers of the City together, that he might know from them what Affistance they stood in need of, or was requifite to enable them to repair their Ovens and carry on their Trade.

relating to For accomplishing all this with greater Provisions. Expedition, he commanded the Water-Bailiff and Superintendant of the Pipes, to examin and repair all the Aqueducts, Conduits of the Mills, and Fountains of the City, that the Course of the Water might not be obstructed; he likewise caused it to be notify'd to the Persons whose

* Petty Governors of Provinces.

Bufiness

Business it is to provide Flesh-meat *, that they should continue to kill Animals in the same Manner as they always had used; which Order they were ready enough to comply-with, as it happen'd that at this Time they were possessed of large Numbers of Cattle.

He affign'd the punctual Execution of Care of the Mathis Concern to the Care and Vigilance gistrates, of the two Mayors in ordinary of the City, Don Ferdinando Carillo de Cordova, and Don Ventura Lobaton; who, by their ready Compliance with this Order, as well as the other seasonable and frugal Measures which they pursued, joined to the Zeal wherewith they dedicated themselves to the public Service, have confirmed the Opinion before conceived of them, that the Love of their Country inspires them no less in the just Execution of the Duties of their Office, than their distinguish'd Nobility.

* These are not Butchers: for it is the Custom of those Countries for the Gentry who have landed Estates to take their Turns to serve the City with live Cattle for the Slaughter.

M

cleared.

The Road His Excellency likewise granted to the Farmer of the Reservoirs of Ice as many Horse-soldiers as he requir'd to enable him to procure fufficient Hands to clear the Roads, by which that great Refreshment is brought to the City, and which had been rendered quite impassable by the Earthquake: having also dispatched Orders to the Corregidor of Huarochiri, for him to contribute all that lay in his Power toward accomplishing this useful Design, we have, in Consequence of so many good Regulations, feen all this Bufiness so speedily executed, that the Order and Disposition for the due Supply of the City with Provisions, has not in the least been obstructed; the Abundance of every thing of that Kind rendering even the Calamity itself less fenfible.

The Diftreffed relieved.

Neither did it seem to his Excellency a Matter of less Concern to attend to the Relief of the impress'd Men, who were in the Island of Callao *, condemned to the

^{*} It lies about a Quarter of a Mile South-East of the Island of St. Laurence, before mentioned. See the Chart, Plate z digging

digging of Stone in those Quarries for the Works of the Garrison; and therefore he commanded that immediately they should get ready a Number of small Embarkations in Order to transport them over to the Continent, and to put them in a Place of Sasety: all which was effectually executed. This too was the Means of bringing back many of those who had sav'd themselves in this Island from the Disaster of Callao, and by this Assistance had an Opportunity of curing Bruises and Hurts received from the repeated Strokes of the Waves, and the Blows of the ruin'd Pieces of Wreck.

Having in this Manner piously provid-The Dead ed for the Relief of the Living, his next buried. immediate Care was to bestow Burial on the Bodies of those who lost their Lives among the Ruins of this City: for this Purpose causing the Fraternity of the Order of Charity to be summoned together, he gave Directions that, with the Assistance of the City Aldermen, they should use their Endeavours to collect and convey the

ACCOUNT of the

Corps which could be found, to the feveral Churches and Convents, with whose Principals he had already concerted their Reception. He had likewise engaged these latter to affist the Curates of the respective Parishes: that thus this religious Work might be facilitated, which had an equal Regard to the spiritual Benefit of the Dead, and to free the City from any Contagion which the Stench of so many corrupted Bodies might occasion.

SECT. IV.

His Excellency's Care to secure what re-

Military Stores fecured. TOR at the same Time was the Vice-roy's Concern less for what immediately related to his Majesty, endeavouring by all Means possible in his Power to prevent the Loss of the Royal Property. For this Purpose he commanded the Captain of the Arsenal of Arms of his Palace immediately to cause the Ruins thereof to be clear'd away; and taking-out the military Weapons which

which were there kept, to convey them to some other Place of Security. He likewise dispatched Don Juan Bonet, Captain of the Frigate, to take a Survey of the Ships that were sav'd, and bring back a particular Account of their Condition. This Gentleman having punctually executed his Commission, made a Report of those which, as hath been already mentioned, were stranded, and of the Places where they were to be seen: He also informed the Viceroy how the Cargo of Corn and Tallow on board the Succour was sav'd, which might be a Help towards supplying the City.

His Excellency next gave Orders for Care of the Lord Marquis of Obando, Commodore the King's of the Squadron in these South-Seas, to gotake a View of the St. Fermin Man of War, and see if any thing could possibly be done with her in the Situation she was in. Upon Examination it appeared absolutely necessary to take her to Pieces, for that other-ways it was impracticable to make any thing of her. He issued out

also a Proclamation, directing the Superintendant of Callao, the Royal Officer in waiting of that Garrison, the Lieutenant-General of the Artillery, and the Captain of the Arsenal of Arms, to take a Survey of all such Stores and Effects belonging to their respective Branches of Business as had been saved, and that they should use proper Means to collect and secure the same as Part of the Royal Property; co-operating in this with the Town-Major of the Garrison, who was to attend upon them with Soldiers and Labourers hir'd for that Purpose.

Guard on He commanded also to place a Guard the Mint. on the Royal Mint, which was entirely in Ruins; and where at that Time there were very large Quantities of Gold and Silver belonging to his Majesty *, and other particular Persons. This Wealth lying so

^{*} All Silver taken-out of the Mines pays one Fifth of its Value to the King, and must be carried to the Mint for that Purpose, where it is stamp'd with the King's Seal; and such as has not this Mark upon it is forseited.

much exposed, ran the Hazard of being stolen, as the Place was fituate at a Distance from the Royal Treasury, which being near the present Residence of his Excellency, is fecur'd from Danger. Every thing which requir'd the most immediate Dispatch in a Season of great Calamity, being set to Rights that same Day, he proceeded to other necessary Measures, which took-up his whole Attention: Not only such asthe preffing Exigencies of the Public requir'd, but those also of every Individual. These last, as they experience his Kindness fo readily in affifting them, do not fail to have Recourse to it; comforting themselves at least with the Satisfaction of being affur'd, that what his powerful Protection cannot remedy, is absolutely incapable of any Redress.

They sent Word from Callao and the Orders to Villages along its Coast that the dead Bo-fave dies of such as had been drowned by the Inundation were continually driving to Land; and that the Sea had thrown-up a great Quantity of the Goods and other M 4 valuable

valuable Effects which had been fet adrift by the feveral Wrecks and Inundation of of the City. They at the same time gave Notice, that the Shores were thronged with a great Concourse of People, whom the Defire of profiting by the Plunder had brought together. His Excellency therefore taking it into Confideration, that the Town-Major of Callao would not, with the utmost Diligence he could use, be able of himself to prevent the pilfering of such Effects in so extensive a District as this was, gave Orders to the Corregidor of that Division to go with a great Number of Soldiers and others hir'd for the Work, to the Villages of Miraflores and Chorrillos, in the Jurisdiction of his Command. There in the first Place he was to cause all fuch dead Bodies as he should meet with along that Coast to be interr'd; and at the fame time fecure all the Goods which the Sea was continually casting-up.

fhipwreck'd Goods, To the End that so necessary a Work should have the readiest and most efficacious Dispatch which the Nature of the Business

Business requir'd, he issued out a Decree to the Tribunal of the Confulate of Merchants, directing them without Loss of Time to take the properest Measures to prevent the Embezzlement of such Effects, and collect together all that should be found; in order to restore the same to the Persons who should afterwards appear to be the Proprietors, according to the Rules of Justice and Laws of Commerce. They had also Directions to act in Conjunction with from bethe aforesaid Town-Major, Don Antonio de ing stolen, Navia Bolanio, to whom the proper Orders for this Business were directed: likewife that all the Goods which the Corregidor of the District, Don Juan Capmero de Veytia, had been able to muster together in the Towns of his Jurisdiction, should be added to what the rest had found; with strict Command moreover to hinder all Persons, who were not known to the Officers, from prefuming to come where these Effects should be. For this Purpose a Proclamation was published, making it Death for any Body to purloin the least Trifle belonging

Gibbets were immediately erected in this City, and two others on the Strand of Callao; that by the Sight of these Engines of Punishment all evil-minded Persons might be deterred from secreting, and not discovering, such Goods as they had picked-up. In Reality, all those who have had any Regard to their own Honour, and Obligation due to Governors, have accordingly comply'd with the Intention of this Ordonnance.

And prevent Diforders, As his Excellency's Precaution thus multiply'd the several Branches of Business, (for he was not barely content with finding-out Expedients against the present Evil, but studied also how best to avoid the Danger of suture Contingencies) he could scarce find Hands enough for the Work; and therefore it was absolutely necessary to augment the Number of Soldiers in the two Companies of Horse and Foot-Guards, and pay them in Proportion: he likewise appointed three several Corps of these Soldiers, with their Officers, continually to patrole about

about the City, in order to prevent Murders, Robberies and other Mischiefs, which the desolate Condition of the Houses might facilitate, and which the necessitous Circumstances of many might excite, especially among the incorrigible Mob and common People, on whom the most dismal Spectacle which they have of this Disaster before their Eyes does not make any Manner of Impression; and therefore it is sit that their Insolence should be restrained by the Fear of incurring a rigorous Punishment.

In this Manner his Excellency, if he The great could not compleat the whole Extent of his Defire, at leaft, in some Measure satisfied it; and whilst on one hand he us'd Intreaties in the Cause of the Common Good, he was, at the same Time, on the other, the Person who gave Command in it. Nor yet was the continual Course of Business, in which he kept the several Ministers of his Jurisdiction constantly ingaged, equal to his ardent Zeal. His Assertion of Gutierrez de Arce, Solicitor-

Solicitor-general to the Royal Audiencia, and readi-having had sufficient Occasion for the whole Force of his mighty Genius and Application, indefatigable in the Administration of Justice (which nothing could equal excepting only the firm Solidity of his Prudence and Conduct) to enable him to bear-up under the Weight of such immense Difficulties. Nor was the Brigadier, Don Diego de Hesles, Secretary to the Cabinet, less active, transferring the sprightly Promptitude of his Genius to the active Operations of his Body: For it seemed as if either he miraculously duplicated his own Presence, or that he had the Power of extending it like Thought; fince without being wanting in the least to the Difpatch of his own particular Branch, he has appeared in Person every where for the Consolation, the Reparation and Remedy of all the most urgent Necessities.

of other Officers

At the same Time the two Captains of the Guards, Don Victoriano Montero de Aguila, and Don Balthazar de Abarca, were attentively watchful to prevent every thing

thing that might occasion any Mischlef or Diforder; which was his Excellency's principal Regard, and for which more than human Force was necessary. For this Reason, observing the two Mayors in ordinary of the City to labour under very great Inconveniencies (and indeed fo many that it would be impossible for them, military without some Reinforcecement, to conti- and civil, nue in the Exercise of so laborious a Task) he caus'd their Jurisdiction to be enlarged; and nominated one Mayor for each Street, whose Business it was to attend to the Peace of the Inhabitants and the Security of their Houses: Withal to use their utmost Diligence to search for fuch as might still remain under the Ruins, in order to give them Interment; and to cause the dead Bodies of the Brute-beasts to be thrown without the City, through the Apprehension of their causing an Insection. He at the same time gave to every one of these Mayors sufficient Authority to apprehend all Delinquents; and commanded them to transmit to him an exact

exact Account of every Thing that should happen in their respective Districts.

the Evil.

to remedy This Commission, which was delivered to every one of them in Writing, took-up two whole Days to dispatch, by Reason of the vast Number of such Nominations within the Compass of this great City: And the aforefaid Mayors were in all Refpects whatever, fo far as lay in their Power, to act in Concert with the Aldermen and other City-officers, in causing the Remains of the Houses, Convents, Churches and Hospitals which threatned Ruin, to be demolished; and to give their utmost Affistance to the Bakers and Mills: as also to take Care to prevent all Persons from going out-of the City to the adjacent Roads, in order to buy Provisions which were coming to the general Supply of the City: That by this Means such Necessaries might be brought without Interruption to the feveral Markets, where every one would be at Liberty to furnish himself with what he wanted. The better to enforce this Regulation his Excellency iffuedout

out a Proclamation, on Pain of two hundred Lashes to the Transgressors, in Case they should be of the common Sort, and of sour Years Banishment to all others: By which Means no Scarcity of any Necessaries has been perceived; nor has the Indigence of the People been so great as to give Encouragement to that exorbitant Spirit of Covetousness amongst Dealers, with whom it has been usual in such-like Cases to encrease the Want, in order to enhance the Price of the Commodity.

S E C T. V. New Confusion at Lima.

By such provident and well-regulated Strange Panic of Dispositions as these his Excellency cassoned has removed great Part of the Force of the Calamity, which in Cases of this Nature is usually rather more encreas'd by the Consusion than the Evil itself; and by the settled Composure which all the while appeared in his Countenance, he has made it manifest, that he was superior to the Missortune.

Misfortune. By this Means he has been better able to procure a ready Obedience to his Commands; a Point which he has carried so high, that the exact Observance of his Orders has corresponded like an Eccho to his Voice. Nothing but this could have preserved the Respect and Authority due to him, when engaged in quelling that impetuous Tumult, wherewith the City was distracted by the false Rumour which at one and the same Time was spread through every Part of it; namely, that the Sea was rifing and advancing fwiftly towards it: Infomuch that the People ran in confus'd Multitudes, without any Order or Defign, towards the neighbouring Mountains, there to feek a Place of Safety.

by a false Alarm

The Hurry with which every one push'dforward was so irresistible, that even those, who, from the Circumstances of the Report which rendered it incredible, and the Knowledge of much-such another Accident which happened in the Year 1686, did not believe it, suffered themselves how-

ever

ever to be carried-on; or rather were impelled by the general Torrent, which form'd a kind of Sea, while the People, who refembled rolling-Waves, went-on almost dead with Fright and Fatigue. In Reality some of them actually died, notwithstanding the Day-light, which yet remained, might have convinced them of their Error, as it was yet but the Beginning of the Evening; but the first Report still prevailing confirm'd them in their Refolution to proceed: So that there was no Poffibility of their stopping to enquire into the original Cause of it; and many concluding that fo great a Multitude could not all be deceived, or the Panic prove so general without some Foundation, believed it as firmly as the rest.

The Truth is, that the Consternation of the Sea their Minds were in on Account of the rising. Disaster at Callao, made their Fright thus get the better of their Reason; and so perplexed their Thoughts, that they could not call to mind how high this City stands in respect of the Sea: for in the great Square

N

the

the Ground is elevated 170 Yards * above the Surface of the Ocean, and still continues rising in the Parts that lie towards the East. Had this Resection occurred to them, they might easily have been convinced (notwithstanding what old Records mention relating to the Sea's overslowing many Leagues within Land, on Occasion of other great Earthquakes) that the like could never have happen'd in Parts where the Land lay so high as that of Lima.

The Viceroy's Prefence

Mean Time his Excellency, who by the Elevation of his own Mind, enjoyed all the Height which could be desir'd for the general Safety, and had well-forecasted every Thing that regarded their Security, clearly perceived the Falsity of this Report. He knew, if there had been any Danger of the Kind, that he should have had timely Notice of it from the Centi-

^{*} Fenillée the 26th of October, 1709, found it by the Barometer only 65 Toises or 130 Yards. See his Journal des Obs. Vol. I. p. 460.

nels placed for that Purpose along the Seacoast, who would certainly have informed him, if there had been any extraordinary Agitation of the Sea. He therefore not only began immediately to perfuade all those who happened to be about his Person in the great Square, where he then refided, and had given Credit to the Rumour, that it was all a Fiction, with the same Calm- on all Ocness of Mind and Confidence he had all casions along maintain'd; but also assur'd them of their Safety, with the most lively and cogent Protestations, infomuch that he had the good Fortune to pacify and detain He at the same Time dispatched Soldiers to all Parts in order to stop, if possible, the innumerable Crowds of People who were posting-away in such Confusion: But those unhappy Mortals, whom the Apprehension of their Danger had made deaf to all Persuasions, look'd-on this compassionate Design of his to restrain them, as an Act of Tyranny; and thought the preventing of their Flight was no better than taking-away their Lives. In spight N 2 therefore

therefore of all the Endeavours of the Soldiers, they continued in the tumultuous Profecution of their Career; in which the Confusion and Disorder was so great, as left no Room for any Kind of Distinction among the Fugitives.

puts a Stop

Hereupon his Excellency well confidering the great Importance of this new Mischief which was thus beginning, and might possibly be increas'd with the Imagination of their suppos'd Danger, mounting his Horse took a Resolution to follow after, and penetrate into the thickest of that confused Multitude, who were as much out of their Senses as out of the City: but oh, behold a Prodigy in the natural Fidelity of these Dominions! without any thing else than the meer Presence of their Governor, a Tempest was immediately quell'd, which, by the united Shrieks and Cries, was not only a real Storm at Land, but even occasioned a fearful Confusion in the Air itself; and, what neither the strict Relation of conjugal Love, the inherent Tenderness for their Children, nor the

the Thoughts of abandoning their Estates could essect, the Word of Command of one single Man immediately brought about. They must needs by this Action either think that they made a Sacrifice of their Lives, as a Testimony of their Loyalty, or have been firmly persuaded in the Belief that he who took so-much Pains thus to preserve them, would not in such Manner have ventur'd to compass his Design, without having had the greatest Assurance of their Sasety.

Every one halted on the Spot where this to the adorable Consolation happened to overtake from. him; and beginning to perceive the whole Delusion, which they were incapable of observing before through their Fright, it was the most moving Spectacle that could be. In their Retreat back-again, the Separation of Persons nearly related, and the Mournings of Mothets for their Children, occasioned another Scene of fresh Consusion, which rendered them insensible of their Fatigue and Weariness. But all this was over before Night; and with just Reason his Excellency merited the Thanks of

an universal Applause: For by this Conduct he delivered the whole People from a Danger equally as fatal as would have been that of a real Inundation.

SECT. VI.

Orders for the Relief of Monasteries, and rebuilding the City.

Provision made for

S these public and universal Benefits made it easily comprehended, that true Piety had as great a Share in the Heart of his Excellency as the Obligation of his Office; the necessitous Circumstances of the Nuns and other Religious, whose abandoned State has been fet forth in the Account of the Ruin of their Monasteries, made them hope to find fome Confolation in their Turn. With this View fome of those who enjoy'd and held Rents issuing to them out of the Royal Coffers, by Settlement of fome principal Persons, made humble Representation of their dismal Circumstances, which forced them (although with the greatest Reluctance) thus to augment

ment his Cares, and to have Recourse to him for some Relief.

Upon this his Excellency immediately Relief of gave Orders that they should on their several monaste-Credits be supply'd with Bread and Fleshmeat; and that the Aldermen of the City should divide among themselves the Care of all those Fraternities. It was committed to the same Magistrates to finish the Demolition of fuch Parts of their Convents as threatned Ruin, and to protect them from all fuch Infults as they might possibly be subject to from Thieves; making their Ease and Re-settlement the particular Object of his Attention, in the feveral Juntos which he has held, in order to confer with the Lords of the Royal Audiencia, the Court of Aldermen, and the feveral Corporations of the City about the Exigencies of the State, and fuch Measures as might most conduce to the Emolument of the Royal Property, Re-establishment of the City, and immediate Repair thereof: for this the Rule of Government (at present suspended in the Republic) abso-N 4 lutely

lutely requires, feeing its Necessities demand the most serious Consideration, not only for the immediate Supply of what is at present wanting, but also for the future Security thereof.

Plan for

With this Intent his Excellency derebuilding creed that Don Lewis Godin *, of the Royal Academy of Sciences of Paris, and Professor of Mathematics in the Univerfity of this City, should project a Plan and Design of the Proportions, Form, and Rule to be observ'd in the Building of the Houses, and other Edifices of the City, in fuch a Manner as that the Inhabitants might not for the future be in Danger from such violent Earthquakes, which ought always to be dreaded; or at least that the Damage and Havock, occasioned by those Convulsions of Nature, might not be fo great as what they had lately experienced. This Charge Don Lewis punctu-

^{*} This Gentleman was one of the three Members of the Academy (the other two, Bouguer and Condamine) who in 1735 were fent to Peru, to make Observations for determining the Figure of the Earth.

ally observed, and is at this time actually employ'd in removing the Difficulties, which appear to the Court of Aldermen, with Regard to putting his Scheme in Execution. For this important Business lies before them who are to take proper Resolutions, and fix upon a convenient Plan; which is highly requisite in a Matter of such Weight, and of so great Advantage to the common Good.

The Multitude of Difficulties which Lima and presented themselves, did not so much fatigue his Excellency from the Labour of removing them, (for Experience made it evident that the Success in such Respect was more owing to the Quickness of the Dispatch than could have been expected from a more premeditated Precaution) but he was uneasy, as the Attention to them so long diverted the ardent Zeal which he had for restoring Callao as soon as possible. The Moment therefore that he found he had the least Leisure, he went thither in Person, carrying with him the aforesaid Don Lewis Godin to survey all that Ground, and find

out a proper Situation whereon to erect a competent Fortification, which might serve for a Desence of the Marine against any Invasion which Pirates, or any other Enemy might attempt; likewise to choose the Place where best they might make Vaults, and build Warehouses for depositing Effects which might be imported from abroad, that so there might be no Stagnation in the Trade.

Vaults and Magazines.

In Reality Don Lewis having found out a Situation commodious enough for these Purposes, marked out a Spot, and drew a Plan of the Works to be erected thereon suitable to the Conveniences which it afforded, after considering the Dimensions, Figure, and Qualities of the Ground. But in Regard to the Distance at which those Vaults would be removed from the Port, his Excellency judged it proper that the little River on the Side of Pitipiti * should be made navigable for Canoes and Barks, in order to facilitate bringing-up the Goods from on board the Ships: For by Means

^{*} This is the Name of the Suburbs. See the Plate.

of this River, which discharges itself thereabouts into the Sea, the Goods may be conveyed pretty-near those Storehouses. His Excellency having satisfied himself with giving Directions in so principal and necessary a Business as this, returned to the City to concert the proper Measures for putting what he had resolved-upon into Execution, in the most expeditious Manner: And indeed without so powerful a Patronage all the Methods that could possibly be contrived for the Re-establishment of this Capital would be to no Purpose.

Notwithstanding all the vigilant Pre-Devotion cautions, which his Excellency has in every paid to thing observed (insomuch that the public Admiration, if possible, has been more fatigued in keeping an Account of their Number, than the Constancy of his Zeal in the Execution of them for their Good) yet as human Prudence has always Lessons enough to study with Respect to the future, he is still seeking to sind-out more Expedients, if possible, to guard against

the Accidents that may happen. Nor have

the Virgin Mary,

the Public less to admire in the Example he sets, if Attention be given to the chriftian-like Deportment which he has shown by the greatest Resignation in Time of the deepest Calamity; and by professing the most reverential Fear, at the same Time he discovered the highest Courage, he has given us to understand that the Precautions he has us'd to refift the Misfortune proceed more from the Sense of the Obligations he is under by his Office, than from any Confidence he places in the Success of them. For this Reason his first Recourse was to Heaven; and it is observable that in the Chapel, which at the very Beginning of the Earthquake the Devotion for the most holy Virgin of the Merced * had caus'd to be run-up, in the great Square, and whither her precious Image was brought from the Convent, to ferve for an universal Consolation in such general Affliction, his Attendance has been

* Or Mercy, belonging to the Mercenarians.

as constant as his Prayers zealous, seeking

by his great Humiliation for a happy Issue to what he commands.

Among the Commonality a remarkable Edification is already begun in their Contrition and Repentance. It is inconceivable what a Concourse of People the Queen of or Queen Angels * brought together to the pious Act of a nine-days Devotion, which was celebrated in the aforesaid little Chapel to implore her accustomed Mercy for this City; which has always experienced her Favours in Times of such-like Disasters. Demonstrations these of the Tenderness and Compassion wherewith she beholds it, and which was never more resplendent than at this Season; when, without reckoning the manifest Tokens of it, which the Public in general cannot choose but be sensible of, every Person in particular, if he attentively confiders it, has a visible Miracle to remark in his own Preservation. The continual Use of the Sacraments: the humble Attention to the Exhortations, with which the Zeal of the Ecclefiastics and other Re-

ligious

^{*} The Virgin Mary fo stiled by the Spaniards.

Public Proceffions.

ligious has excited their Fervour and Piety; the public Processions of the Penitents *, in which the rigorous Excess of the outward Discipline sufficiently manifested the interior Force of the Compunction; together with the circumspect Gravity and Order observed in all this Affair, joined to the modest Silence of their solemn March, made the Sighs and Groans of the Affistants more sensibly to be perceived: all these together, (I say) have caus'd the Appearance of a quite new City, transformed into Religion. May the Divine Majesty grant that this Reformation do continue and encrease! that thus its divine Wrath may be appeas'd, which even still makes us hear the dreadful Voice of his Indignation, in the fre-

^{*} These are Persons who, on such Occasions, go with their Faces covered by a Linnen Vail, and their Backs quite bare, with a Sort of Petticoat of white Linnen. They carry Lashes of Whip-cord in their Hands, with which they flog themselves very smartly, insomuch that their Backs-and Linnen are all cover'd with Blood.

quent Convulsions, with which the Earth is daily agitated.

SECT. VII.

How far the Earthquake extended; with the Warnings and Prophecy of it.

HE Shocks which had been felt Earththat fatal Night, in which they be-quake continues. gan without Intermission every Quarter of an Hour, or oftener, have been repeated three or four Times at least every Day during this whole Month of November: some of them attended only with Noises, but others with excessive Tremblings; which is a fure Sign that there yet remains Plenty of combustible Matter proceeding from Minerals collected in the subterranean Cavities that are in the Neighbourhood of this City, and Port of Callao, where the greatest Havock has been made: For it appears from the Accounts which the Posts have brought from the Coafts

Coasts both to Windward and Leeward *, that the farther the Parts were removed from this Centre, the less the Earthquake was perceived; and that not one single Perfon had been lost, either in the Towns near the Sea, or within Land, except in Guancavilica †, where excessive Shocks were felt and Noises heard.

How far propagated. In Effect the Ruin of Buildings extended on one Side no farther than to Caniete ‡, and on the other to Chancay || and Guara *, at which last Place the vast strong Bridge that was built over the River fell to Pieces. But as this was the necessary Passage of Communication from all the Vallies below,

* That is the Coast lying both to the North and South of Callac.

† This must have been at a great Distance in Case it was the Town of that Name near the Mountains, 155 Miles South-East of Lima, and 120 from the Coast.

† Caniete is a maritime Town about eighty Miles South-East of Callao.

|| Chancay is a maritime Town about thirty Miles North-West of Callao.

* Guara is a Port about twenty four Leagues North North-West of Callao.

and

TRUE and PARTICULAR

RELATION

Of the DREADFUL

EARTHQUAKE

Which happen'd

At LIMA, the Capital of PERU, and the neighbouring Port of CALLAO,

On the 38th of October, 1746.

With an Account likewise of every Thing material that passed there afterwards to the End of November following.

Published at LIMA by Command of the VICEROY,
And translated from the Original Spanish,

By a Gentleman who refided many Years in those Countries.

To which is added.

A DESCRIPTION of CALLAO and LIMA before their Defitruction; and of the Kingdom of Peru in general, with its Inhabitants; fetting forth their Manners, Customs, Religion, Government, Commerce, &c. Interspersed with Passages of Natural History and physiological Disquisitions; particularly an Enquiry into the CAUSE of EARTHQUAKES.

The whole illustrated with

A Map of the Country about Lima, Plans of the Road and Town of Callao, another of Lima; and feveral Cuts of the Natives, drawn on the Spot by the Translator.

The SECOND EDITION.

LONDON:
Printed for T. OSBORNE in Gray's Inn.

MDCC XLVIII.

Mor have wer meand or any e dune by the levelous of the Sea, Momin of the group through the utinoth set, eicher Cogn erexcépting only thousang de has Wrock of the Ship Courseson, Coal. and COMPLETE PROPERTY SERVICES OF THE CONTRACT Pelanting Washington HappenClare to 1716. see senial I. produce wask to was supported Park and in Lener Of Chamber of the Vices Alien Length Length to probably a few well a state Live Confinence who talked many Late in the Confidence. a Parcaisona of Carino and Than Louis Barrelline in the the want and at the fundam of hear in process, with a John Martin Coming forth their Mar cera Coffees I Noinform, Charry start, Chapmanton, & a. latestigented with the second independent of the property of the second secon A STATE OF THE STA Dog the Read to see I Dog To dog to the Real to the and bear I had a constructive of Construction and Construction Control of the state of the state of papalinar l'acti the state of the court in Grant line. THY IN DOCALS

Late BARTHOUSES --

ne b'ilateolib vienabemmi voi difogralibil an

blinds at to proceed to the cabuild-

The Correlation of that furth-

:01

his Excellency immediately dispatch'd an Order to the Corregidor of that Jurisdiction instantly to proceed to the rebuilding of it. Nor have we yet heard of any Damage done by the Irruptions of the Sea to any of the Towns through the utmost Extent of either Coast; excepting only the along the unfortunate Wreck of the Ship Conception, belonging to Don Thomas de Chavaque, which in its Passage from Panama, happening to be at Anchor in the Port of Santa, was fo fuddenly furprized, that she was founder'd before she had any Time to help herself. But the like Misfortune did not befal the Soledad of Don Juan Lewis Comacho, which was at that Time loaded with Wine and Brandy in the Port of Nasca, on the Coast more beyond: for perceiving the Retreat the Sea was making from the Shoar, he had Time to take the Precautions neceffary to preserve her from receiving any Damage, and she is fince arriv'd with her Cargo: As is also the Christ belonging to Don Marcos Sans, with a Loading of Wheat and Tallow from Chili; which Ship, with another

And another Bark, dispatched from Caiete * by the Magistrates of that District with Flower and Grain, has help'd towards the Supply of the City. I will be not self all made and of

flection

Moral Re- Such is the present miserable State of Lima, the Skeleton now only of a City; whose Grandeur is visible in the vast Extent of its Desolation, which magnifies still more the Horror and Astonishment of its Ruins. The Relation of its Misfortune ought to serve as a Motive for our Amendment rather than a Subject of our Curiofity, that for want of making a due Impression on us, our Hearts may not become more obdurate than the Stones of its Remains: Nor is it possible for any one to help trembling, who in these ruinous Heaps of insensible Matter beholds the dreadful Marks of Divine Power, against which there is no Resistance. The intire Mass of its Buildings being thus demolish'd, the Circulation of that Spirit which animates

A Mistake doubtles for Caniete; or Canete, as 'tis written in our Charts.

its expiring Substance would stagnate, if, of the Auwith regard to the political Part, Divine thor. Providence had not provided for us, in the renown'd Person of the Viceroy who governs, all the Reparation which fuch a Calamity stood in need of: for it seems as if the Vigour of his Mind, in the Streights to which Necessity has reduced him, (being pent up in an incommodious Dwelling in the great Square, where at present he refides) gathers the greater Force to overcome the innumerable Difficulties which furround him, and are rendered the more infurmountable by the Lofs there is of knowing where to begin to encounter them.

As to the spiritual Part, the sagacious Regula-Prudence of the venerable Dean and Chap-spirituals, ter, (in whose learned and respectable Body the whole Jurisdiction is lodged, during the present Vacancy of this archiepiscopal See) has made the Want of the chief Pontif less felt towards the well-ordering and conducting the Operations necessary in this critical Juncture: A Truth which has been experienced in every Part of that Trouble, which in this Calamity immediately related to them. They have likewise proceeded in their well-founded and unanimous Resolutions, as well as in the religious and ardent Zeal which they exert, in order to forward, as much as feems possible for Men to do, the Building of a Church, which to ferve the prefent Occasion, they have made Dispositions to erect in the great Square; there to continue the Work of Divine Worship, and whatever else concerns their sacred Function. This shining Example, the several Parish-priests, with the rest of the pious and devout Ministers, as well Friars as Clergy, imitate with most indefatigable Earnestness; and laying hold of the good Difposition in which they find all Hearts at present, do not neglect to fow without ceasing the admirable Seed of efficacious Doctrine, which makes us hope to fee a most plentiful Harvest of all Kind of Virtues.

Its good Effects.

So happy an Event may reconcile us Warnings with God, whose divine Clemency, it is ef the Evils. certain, does not intend our utter Destruction: For in Proportion to the Force of the Evil, he has been graciously pleas'd to provide us Remedies; and if our own Hardness of Heart had not with-held his Grace from us, we might perhaps have avoided the Misfortune by our Amendment of Life, and an humble Recourse to his Mercies: For the Deity afforded us all proper Admonitions for that Purpose, one While in the natural Way, by Means of various fiery Exhalations, which in feveral preceding Nights were observed towards Callao, and visible from the Island near it, as we have fince been affured; and then again by other Methods, in which the Merit of our Punishment is more eafily discernable.

What I mean is, a Prediction of all this Foretold lamentable Catastrophe, (which remained by a Nun. in the Hands of a very few Persons, and that too without being in the least re-

0 3

garded)

Whofe Prediction

garded) uttered, * many Months before it happened, by our Mother Teresa of Jefus, a Nun in the Monastery of Barefoots + of St. Foseph in this City, with repeated and most efficacious Asseverations of what was to come to pass: to which she added, that her Life would not last long enough for her to experience the fad Event; and in Fact she died at the Age of above a hundred Years, the 15th of the same Month of October, a Year before the Earthquake happened. To demonstrate the Truth of this, Informations are actually now making, which will contain the whole Particulars of the Case; although at that Time the extreme Earnestness with which she deliver'd her Prediction, was look'd upon as a Mark of the Failure of her Understanding at that advanced Age: For it was the Divine Will, that the very Lights by

which

^{*} So the former great Earthquake is faid to have been foretold. See before, p. 105.

⁺ Or Discalciate Nuns, so called from going barefoot like the Friars of the same Order.

which human Wisdom (ever circumspect was distrein Cases of the like Nature) was us'd to garded.
govern itself, should be obscur'd through
Want of such Notice *, in order thus to
carry the Blow into Execution; which
Proceeding we ought to believe is convenient for us, without searching farther into the hidden Judgments of its high Designs.

* Rather through a Difregard of such Notice: for if there was such a Prophecy, as is pretended, Notice was given. But it looks very suspicious that God should reveal a Warning of his Judgments to no Effect: Were the Natives of Lima more unbelieving, or less in the divine Favour, than the Inhabitants of Nineveh, who repented on the Prophesying of Janas against that City? Or were they so ripe for Vengeance that the Deity hardened their Hearts, like that of Pharaoh, so that they should not regard the Warning which he had sent them of their Destruction, by an Evil which they were always in Fear of?

FINIS.

Printed at Lima, from the Original, by Command of the most excellent Lord the Viceroy.

O4 CHAP.

or Degree at Manues of West Longitudes of H. A. P. III.

A Description of Peru and its Inhabitants, with their different Interests.

The Manipa Water this Countries Print

SECT. I.

A succinct Account of Peru, it's chief Towns, and natural Productions.

Peru in general.

SINCE our Design in this Place is not to write the Geography of Peru, but only to give the Reader such a general Notion of it, as may enable him to judge of its Condition and Strength, I cannot perhaps do better than transcribe what is to be found relating to this Country, in a Book of Geography lately published *, being the most exact Account in Abstract to be met with any where.

Its Site, and Extent,

According to this Author Peru + is fituated between 42 Degrees, 30 Minutes, and

+ Peru, is called by the Indians, Taguantin Suyu.

^{*} It is intitled, A short Way to know the World, or a Compendium of Modern Geography, in 12mo. 1745.

from Ferro: and between 1 Degree 20 Minutes, and 24 Degrees 30 Minutes of South Latitude. It is bounded on the North by Tierra Firma; on the East by the Country of the Amazons; on the South by Paraguay and Chili; and on the West by the South Sea: Being in Length (from North to South) about 1680 Miles; and in Breadth (from East to West) where broadest, not above 530 Miles.

It consists of three Sorts of Country, Country or narrow Tracts, which run parallel to and Soil. each other from North to South; the Plains, the Sierra or Hills, and the Cordillera de los Andes, a long Chain of high Mountains. The Plains lie towards the Sea about 10 Leagues broad, and are very fertile in Pasture, Grain and Cattle, although the Land is generally a deep Sand. The Sierra, consisting of Hills (covered with Trees) and Valleys, lie in the middle and take-up 20 Leagues in Breadth. The Andes possess the same Space and are quite naked. It never rains, hails or snows along

along the Coast, which is rendred tempeperate by the South or South-west Wind, which is healthy and always blows gently there. The Sierra is the hottest Part, and fubject to rain most of the Year: the Sheep here are large and carry Burthens of one hundred Weight each.

Mountains.

The chief Mountains in Peru are, the Sierra and Cordillera before mentioned. The chief Rivers are, the Maragnan and Desnequera. Principal Lakes, the Fintica and Paria; the first 150 Miles long, and 70 broad; the latter 60 long, and 24 broad. Peru is divided into three Audiences,

Quito, Lima and Charcas. That of Quito (which is the most northern) is 600 Miles Audience long, and 520 broad, subdivided into three of Quito. Provinces: the first, Quito properly called, 520 Miles long, and 300 broad: Second, the Quixos, 330 long, and 190 broad: Third, the Pacamores, called also Ygalfongo and Juan de Salinas, 240 Miles long, and 225 broad. The chief Places in this Audience are, Quito the Capital, Cuenza or Bamba, Laxa or Zarza, Zamora, St. Jago or Puerto Viejo, Guay-

aquil,

these are in Proper Quito. In los Quixos, are Baeza the Metropolis, and Sevilla del Oro. In los Pacamones, are Valadolid the Capital, St. Francis de Borgia, and St. Jago de las Montanas.

Quito, or San Francisco de Quito, (the Quito chief City of the whole Audience,) is a fortified Place, standing in a Plain. The Streets are wide and strait. It contains four Squares and many good Buildings, besides the Courts, Cathedrals and Churches. Although it is within 30 Minutes (or geographical Miles) of the Equator, yet the Air is clear, healthful, and rather cold than hot; nay the Snow lies all the Year in some Places.

Twenty Leagues South-west of Cuenza, Famous are the Remains of the Inka's Palace of Ruins.

Thome Bamba, and Temple of the Sun, wonderful Structures. Near Laxa and Zamora are exceeding rich Mines of Gold and Silver. Guayaquil * and Payta are

noted

^{*} Or Guiaquil: it was taken by Captain Rogers in 1709:

noted Ports. The last Town was taken and burnt by the English in 1742 +. Near San Jago of the Mountains are rich Mines of more than ordinary fine Gold.

Audience of Lima.

The Audience of Lima, called also de los Reyes, or of the Kings, and proper Peru, (which lies in the middle) is 870 Miles long, and 585 broad. The principal Places belonging to it are, Zana or Mirastores, Truxillo, Santa or Parilla, Moyo bamba or Sant Jago de los Valles, Lima, Guamanga, Yea or Valverde, Kusko, Vilca bamba, or San Francisco de Victoria, Sant Juan del Oro, San Miguel dela Ribera, Araquipa, &c.

Truxillo

Truxillo, not far from the Coast, is reckoned one of the best Towns in Peru, being very large and well built. The Author next describes Lima and its Parts of Callao; but having already spoken at large of those Places, we shall omit his Account of them. He goes on: As Sant Juan

[†] Under Commodore Anson, now Admiral and Lord

del Oro are rich gold Mines. Guamanga is a handsome Town, with Stone-Houses; and near it are Mines of Gold, Silver, Copper, Iron, Load-stone and Quick-silver.

der the Inkas, the Ruins of whose Castle ty.

(a wonderful Structure) is on a Hill that hangs over the City. The Streets are long but narrow: The Houses of Stone. It has 13,000 Inhabitants, whereof 3000 are Spaniards. From this City runs a fine broad Road Northward to Quito, and Southward to la Plata, made by the Inkas, with Inns at every four, or fix League's Distance; where the Indian Chiefs, according to ancient Custom, entertain Travellers. It is said that Pizarro, when he took it, found many Houses covered without, and lined within, with Plate.

The Audience de los Charcas, or la Pla-Audience ta (which lies to the South) is about 660 cas.

Miles long and 640 * broad. The chief

Places

^{*} A Mistake for 460. This Audience includes also Tucuman belonging to Paraguay: The Part therefore contained in Peru, is more properly called the Province, than Audience of Charchas.

Places within its Jurisdiction are la Paz or Choqueapo, Oropesa, Misque, Santa Cruz de la Sierra, Chaquisaca or la Plata, Potosi, Atacama and Arica.

La Plata. Chaquifaca, or la Plata, the Capital, is very populous, and all the Country full of

Mines. Eighteen Leagues to the South-Potofi. west is Potofs, called by the Spaniards the Imperial City. It contains 6000 Spaniards, and many more Strangers, who refort thither for Trade. There are 30,000 Indians in the Suburbs, who come to work in the Mines, induced by the good Pay, but none are forced. It is the largest City in Peru, being two Leagues in Compass: but the Country about it is destitute of all Necessaries, which are supply'd from Oropela, and other Towns. It stands at the Foot of the Mountain Potofi, which rifes like a Sugar-loaf, and affords the richest filver Mines in the World. Arica, 80

Leagues Distant, is the Port, whither the

Treasure is conveyed to be sent to Lima.

it has been fortified against the Pirates.

Silver Mines.

Peru

Peru is under the King of Spain, and Governgoverned by a Viceroy, residing at Lima Poral.
in vast Wealth and State. The Indians
before the Conquest were governed by their
Inkas or Emperors; and now the several
Nations have their Kasicks (or Chiefs) but
pay Tribute to the Spaniards. However at
Lima is a Descendant of the last Inka, to
whom a new Viceroy pays a Kind of Homage.

There are in Peru 2 Archbishops. 1. Li-Spiritual.
ma, under whom are the Bishops of Guamanga, Kusko, Arequipa, Truxillo and
Quito. 2. La plata, Suffragan to whom
are, la Paz de Chuquiaga, and Santa Cruz
de la Sierra.

The Inhabitants of Peru confist of In-Inhabidians, Spaniards, Criolians and Mestizas, tants.
as elsewhere. The Indians are of a good
Stature, strong, healthy and have a Genius for Arts: but are timorous and malicious; addicted to strong Liquors and Women. They bear an implacable Hatred
to the Spaniards * for their barbarous

^{*} The Aversion of the Criolians to the Spaniards

Usage, and most of all to the Spanish Clergy; who are cruel, ignorant, and lewd, having often 2 or 3 Wives each, and employ all Sorts of Tricks to fqueeze Money out of them.

LateTreatife com-

Thus for the Author of the Compendimended. um; who, from this concise, but pithy Account, appears to have touched-on the most remarkable Things to be met-with in the best and latest Travellers, concerning Peru. The like he feems to have done with respect to the other Parts of the World: For there we find on the Lift feveral large Kingdoms, and numberless Cities not to be met with in the latest Geographies, great or small. There Countries are divided and described according to their present State: In short, it is the only uniform System now extant in any Language, or fuch as will afford a Person any tolerable Idea of modern Geography. Let us now pass to the Voyages.

> is mentioned by our Author in his Description of Mex-160.

It has been already observed, that the Fruits. Soil about Lima (and indeed generally through the Valleys of Peru) is fertile in all Sorts of Fruits. Befides fuch as have been transported hither from Europe, as Pears, Apples, Figs, Grapes, Olives, &c. There are those of the Caribbee Islands, as Ananas, Guayavas, Patatas, Bananas, common and water Melons, besides others peculiar to Peru. The most valu'd of the last Sort are the Chirimayas, resembling in Chirimafmall the Ananas, and pine Apples; being yas. full of a white folid Substance, mix'd with Seeds as big as kidney-Beans: the Leaf is fomewhat like the Mulberry; and the Wood resembles that of the Hazel.

The Granadillas are a Sort of Pomegra-Granadilnates, full of blackish Kernels, swimming in a viscous Substance, in Colour like the White of an Egg, very cooling and of an agreeable Taste. The Leaves somewhat resemble those of the Lime Tree; and the Imagination of the Spaniards forms in the Flowers all the Instruments of the Passion. Feuillee, who has drawn this

Fruit, calls it Granadilla Pomifera Tilias folio.

Higas de Tuna Those they call Higas de Tuna, or Tuna Figs, are the Fruit of the Raquette, or Euphorbium, as big as a green Walnut, cover'd with Points, almost as sharp as those of the outward Rind of the Chesnut: they are good and wholsome. The Lucumas, Pacayas, Pepinos, Ciruelas, Plums like Jujubs, are there very plentiful.

Odd Sea-

There is this Conveniency at Lima, (and other Places along the Coast) that there is Fruit all the Year round: because as soon as they begin to sail in the Plain, they are ripe on the neighbouring Hills. On the other Hand it seems surprizing, that the Seasons should be so different in the same Climate, that those which agree to the Southern Latitudes, should be found there at the Time when those of the Northern Latitudes ought to take place. Frezier has been often asked how that could cometo-pass; and why the torrid-Zone, which ancient Philosophers, and Fathers, such as S. Augustin and S. Thomas, thought to

be uninhabitable, by Reason of the excessive Heat, should be uninhabitable in several Places, thro' intolerable Cold, tho' directly under the Sun.

Father du Tertre, in his History of the Caribbee Islands, assigns three Reasons for To what the Temperature of that Zone; but there Causes are two of them, says our Author, which do not suit it: for the regular or Tradewinds do not prevail throughout all the Zone; and the Inlands of South-America are not cool'd by the Neighbourhood of the Sea.

There is therefore, adds he, no general they are Reason for that Effect, but what is grounded owing. on the Equality of Time, the Presence and the Absence of the Sun, and the Obliquity of his Rays for some Hours, at his rising and setting. However this Reason will not hold for Lima, if one compares the little Heat which is there, with that which is sell at Babia de Todos los Santos, (in Brasil) a Place almost under the same Parallel, and on the Sea-shore. In short, to solve the Question we must take-in to the Ac-

count the Mountains called La Cordillera, or the Andes, which cross Peru, whose Neighbourhood contributes much towards tempering the Air that is there breath'd.

the Cold

Reason of In case it be farther demanded how those Mountains come to be as cold as those in our Climates? 'tis answered, that besides the general Reasons which may be affign'd, the Situation of those Mountains is another Cause; for they generally run North and South: whence it follows, that neither Side of those which lie most open to the Sun does receive the Sun for above fix Hours; and, if other Mountains happen to stand before them, they will receive less than half the Rays the Plain receives, and for about the fourth Part only of the natural Day. Thus the Obliquity of the Sun's Rays on the general Face, from Sunrifing 'till Nine o' Clock, and the Oppofition of an Air condensed by the Cold of fifteen Hours Absence, render his Action but little-sensible 'till he has gotten-up to a certain Height. In short, when the Sun, being

in the Mountains.

being in the Zenith, violently heats the Plain, it only half heats the Mountains *.

Since the Earthquake in 1678, the Corn. Earth has not produced Corn as it did before; for which Reason they find it cheaper to have it brought from Chili, whence enough is every Year exported to maintain fifty or fixty thousand Men: The Mountain and the rest of the Country is sufficient to maintain the Inhabitants.

As for Garden-flowers, Frezier had not Flowers. feen any peculiar to those Parts, except the Niorbos; which somewhat resembles the Orange Flower, and has a more pleafant but not so strong a Scent. However, from the Report of Persons of Credit, he gives an Account of some Plants which he thinks deserve Notice for the singular Qualities ascribed to them.

There is an Herb call'd Carapullo, which Carapullo grows like a Tuft of Grass, and yields an Plant.

Ear; the Decoction of which makes such

^{*} For the Author's Reasoning at large our Readers are referred to the Voyage itself, p. 233, and those following.

as drink it delirious for some Days. The Indians make use of it to discover the natural Disposition of their Children, by placing before them the Tools belonging to different Trades, as a Spindle, Wool, Scissors, Cloth, Kitchen-surniture, &c. if a Maiden; and Accourrements for a Horse, Awls, Hammers, if a Lad, &c. and that Tool they take most fancy to in their Delirium, is a certain Indication of the Trade they are fittest for: This the Author was assured by a French Surgeon who was an Eye-witness of this Rarity.

Paradife Flower, In the Plains of Truxillo there is a fort of Tree, which bears twenty or thirty Flowers, all of them different and of divers Colours, hanging together like a Bunch of Grapes; it is call'd Flor del Paraiso, or the Flower of Paradise.

Crofs-Flowers. About Caxatambo and San Matheo, a Village in the Territory of Lima, at the Foot of the Mountains, there are certain Shrubs bearing blue Blossoms; each of which, as it changes into Fruit, produces a Cross so exactly form'd, that it could not be better done by Art,

In the Province de los Charcas, on the Heart-Banks of the great River Misque, there Fruit. grow large Trees, whose Leaf is like that of the Myrtle; and the Fruit is a Cluster of green Hearts, somewhat less than the Palm of the Hand. This Fruit being open'd there appear several little white Films, like the Leaves of a Book; and on each Leaf is a Heart, in the midst of which is a Cross, with three Nails at the Foot of it. Frezier does not question, but that the Figures receive Part of their Existence from the Imagination of the Spaniards.

In the same Province is the Plant call'd Pito real Plant. Pito real, which being reduced to Powder, dissolves Iron and Steel. It is so named from a Bird which is green and small like a Parrot, excepting that it has a Copplecrown and a long Beak: It uses this Herb as a Purge, and builds its Nest on Trees. 'Tis said that in the Kingdom of Mexico, to get some of this Herb, they stop the Entrance into the Nests with Iron-wire; and that as the Bird breaks thro' by means of the said Herb, they sind the Leaves

Description of PERU,

there. It is farther added, that Prisoners have made their Escape, getting-off their Fetters with it. But this, fays the fame Author, looks somewhat suspicious.

guey.

The Ma- From another called Maguey, they get Honey, Vinegar and Drink. The Stalks and Leaves are good to eat. They may alfo be wrought like Hemp; and from them they draw the Thread call'd Pita. The Wood of it serves to cover Houses; its Prickles, or Thorns, for Needles; and the Indians use the Fruit instead of Soap.

Sallaparilla.

There is also the Salsaparilla, and Quinquina, whose Tree is like the Almond. Quesnoa or Quiuna, a little white Seed like that of Mustard, but not smooth; which is good against Falls, and a Distemper they call Palmos, whose Fits are Convulsions. Dragons-Blood, some Rhubarb, Tamarind, Camina-oil, and Alamaaca, are also to be

Balsam of found in Peru. The Balsam, which bears Peru. the Name, comes thither but in a small Quantity, and is brought from Mexico.

Pico Infect.

It remains to fay fomething of a very troublesome little Insect, call'd Pico, which

gets

gets insensibly into the Feet, betwixt the Flesh and the Skin, where it seeds and grows as big as a Pea, and then gnaws the Part, if Care be not taken to get it out; and being sull of little Eggs, like Nits, if it be broken in extracting it, those Nits which scatter about the Sore, produce as many new Insects: but to kill them they apply Tobacco, or Tallow *.

Thus far Frezier, with Respect to the Collection Natural History of Peru. But Feuillée of Plants. goes much farther, especially with Regard to Plants, of which, in his second Volume; he has given fifty Plates with their Description. He intended to continue the Account of Plants in another Volume; and likewise to publish a History of Animals, for which, he tells us †, he had made great Preparations. We shall here only take Notice of some of the most remarkable Particulars, which are found interspersed in his first Volume of Observations often before quoted.

There

^{*} Frez. Voy. p. 236, & fegg.

[†] See his Journ. des Qbs. Vol. I. p. 467.

Machas-Root.

There is a Plant in Peru in vast Esteem among the Indians, who have given the Name of Machas to its Roots. A Dutch Physician, who had seen it in his Journey thro' the Plains of Bombon, told the Author that the Stem or Stalk of this Plant was not above a Foot high: that its Leaves resemble our Nastursium Hortense, but its Seed was fomewhat different: That its Root was an Onion, like those in France, of an exquisite Taste, and by Nature hot. That the fecundifying Quality ascribed to it, was not to be doubted of, fince he had made the Experiment upon great Numbers of barren Women; who having been carried to Bombon, after feeding for a few Days upon the Machas, became prolific.

Bombon-Province.

This Bombon is a Country within 10 Degrees of the Line, whose Land is the most elevated Part of all Peru; which renders its Plains extremely cold, and often occasions the Fall of Hail. The River Maragnon, or of Amazons, rises in this Province, from a great Lake called Laguna

de Chinchakocha, in the Neighbourhood of which, being about ten Leagues in Compass, the Natives make their Habitation. As the Soil is so affected by the Cold, that even Maez, which serves the Indians to make Bread, will hardly grow there, if it was not for the Machas the Country would be abandoned.

This Province of Bombon depends on Inkas Pathe Jurisdiction of Guanuco, a City built lace and Temple. by the Spaniards on the Borders of it; where, before their Conquest of Peru, was seen a famous Palace built by the Inkas or Ingas, with fo much Art, that one could not perceive the joining of the Stones, which were of a most extraordinary Size. Near the same Place there was also to be seen a Temple dedicated to the Sun, with its Vestals; who lived in perpetual Vestal-Virginity, Death being the Portion of Virgins, those who surrendered it. To avoid the Punishment, in case any of them proved with-child, they pretended to have been enjoyed by the Sun; in which, however, they were not believed without taking a folemn Oath

Oath by the Sun and the Earth in Presence of the facrificing Priest and all the People, who looked on the Sun as their Father, and the Earth as their Mother. Their fole Employment was to spin Cotton and Wool, for making Stuffs: Also to gather the Bones of white Sheep, and joining them to their Stuffs fet Fire to them; whose Ashes, when burnt, they threw into the Air, looking towards the East. Besides these Vestals there were thirty thousand Indians for the Service of the Temple *.

Kolibri

Among the remarkable Birds of Peru fmall Bird, are the Kolibri and the Tokan. The first is less than a Wren; and those of Peru finaller than what the Author had feen in the American Isles. The Bill is extremely sharp, thin and black. The Feathers of the Head begin about the Middle of the Bill, ranged (as it were) in Scales; encreasing in Size to the Top of the Head with furprizing Regularity. In that Place they form a little Tuft or Crest beautiful

beyond

^{*} Feuillée Journ. des Obs. Math. Phys. &c. Vol. I. p. 422, & Segq.

beyond Compare, on Account of the charming Colour, which is that of Gold, and varies according to the different Position of the Eye; sometimes appearing black like the finest Velvet, and at other Times green, blue and orange.

All their Mantle is of a dark green, but very beaugilded: The large Feathers of the Wings a deep Violet; and the Tail, composed of nine little Feathers as long as the whole Body, is black mixed with green. Their Breast is a deep Grey; and their Belly to the Tail inclines to black, mixed with violet, green and orange: The whole and every Part affording a surprizing Variety from the different Situation of the Object.

Their Eyes, which are quick and shining, their are black as jet; their Legs short, and Make. Feet very small, armed with a very sharp black Nail. These Birds always sly exceeding swiftly. They feed on the Juice of Flowers, which they lick-up with their Tongue, an Inch and half long: it is of a grisly Kind, and from the Middle to the End indented like a Saw. Their Note is shrill.

shrill, but not musical or lasting. They commonly lay but two Eggs, no bigger than Peas; and their Nests, which are made with Cotton of an admirable Texture, are the Size of Egg-Shells. They are usually feen hanging among the Herbs, or Branches of fmall Shrubs *.

The Tokan.

The Tokan is as big as a Pigeon, and has gotten a Place among the Southern Con-Rellations, for its extraordinary Bill, which at its Birth is two Inches and half thick and fix long. Feuillée imagined at first, that its Weight must have been very troublesom to the Bird; but on examining it found it to be hollow and very light. The upper Part, which rounded at Top, was in Form of a Scythe, blunted at the Point; and the two Edges indented like a Saw, very Monstrous sharp. From the End of the Bill a Stripe of Yellow about 4 Lines broad extended the whole Length of it; and half an Inch beyond, towards the Edges was a small blue

Bill,

* The same, p. 413, & fegg.

Stripe, a Line and half in Breadth, which

had a susprizing Effect. All the rest of

this

this upper Part was a Mixture of black and red, sometimes distinct, sometimes obscure.

The lower Part of the Beak, which was a little crooked, had toward the Head a blue List 8 Lines in Length: the rest was a Mixture like that of the upper Part; and its Edges scolloped or wavy, different from the other. The Tongue, almost as Tongue long as the Bill, consisted of a whitish Membrane, very thin; cut deeply on each Side, and with so much Delicacy, that it resembled a Feather. Its Eyes, placed on two bare Cheeks covered with a bluish Skin, were large, round, of a lively black, and sparkling.

Its Crown, its Wings, and all the up-Its Coper Part of the Body was black; excepting lours, a great yellow Stripe that ended at the Tail, which was also black, 4 Inches long and rounded at the End. The Neck before was a fine Milk-white, which continued to the Breast; where a yellow List, two Lines broad, divided the white from a red Colour about 4 Lines in Breadth. Af-

ter this followed another black Colour, which ended at the Belly; where a clear Red began and continued to the Rump.

Legs and Feet.

The Legs were two Inches long, bluish, and covered with great Scales. Each Foot had two Claws before and two behind, the former one Inch and half long, the latter one Inch; all with black and blunt Nails, three Lines in Length. The Nostrils were hidden between the Head and Root of the Bill, that the Author had much ado to find them. The Tokan is easily made tame as Fowl, coming to you when called; and is not difficult to rear, for it eats whatever is given to it *.

Worm Cholic. Of the Diseases peculiar to Peru, Feuillée mentions two very remarkable: the first is that of an extraordinary Kind of Cholic. An Indian about 36 Years old, having for a long Time been troubled with a grievous Pain in his Belly, apply'd to a Physician, of the Author's Acquaintance; who first prescribed the Semen contra, to see if the Cause was not owing to Worms,

* Feuill. p. 428, & fegg.

which

which these People are subject to, by eating great Quantities of Sugar. The Gripes abated soon after the Patient had taken the Medicine, when going to the Stool he voided a Worm above 76 Inches long, and four Lines thick. As it was dead the Author judges it might have been much longer when alive. It was round, and of a pale Yellow. The Head was hard, and from thence to the Tail he reckoned 117 cartilaginous Rings, all intire. The Patient after this recovered his Colour immediately, and felt no more Pain*.

The second Disease is the Pasma +, as The Pasma dreadit is called at Lima, which is so fatal, that ful. those who are attacked with it seldom recover. It is a Contraction of the Nerves, which deprives all Parts of the Body of Motion; and as no Remedy has yet been found for it, the Patient is under a Necessity of yielding to the Violence of the Distemper, which must take its Course. This Contraction, (or Cramp) is occasion—

^{*} The same, p. 421.

⁺ The same which Frezier calls Pasmos, See before p. 216.

Description of PERU,

ed by the Destruction of the animal Spirits, which are the first Principles of Senfation, and give Motion to the Nerves: So that when those Spirits depart from them, Motion must of Course depart.

Sweating fatal.

The Kafik of Pisco * coming to Lima to demand some Goods which were detained from him by the King's Officers, was feized with this cruel Malady. It began with Sweats, which increasing continually drained the Nerves of all the fubtil Spirits, which were in them; and having at Length left them without Motion, they grew stiff to fuch a Degree, that in 36 Hour's Time the Patient, though a very robust Man, was not able to move any Part of his Body, the Spirits, except his Eyes; which became very Sparkling, as if all the animal Spirits had

exhaufts

retired thither. The second Day of the Diftemper his Mouth closed-up, and from that Instant all Signs of Motion ceased.

locks the Taws

The Physician, to make a Passage for Liquids, ordered one or two of his Teeth to be pulled-out. But the Surgeon found

^{*} A Sea Port about 40 Legaues to the South of Callao. the

the Lower-Jaw fo strongly fixed to the upper, that he could not by any Means separate them to perform the Operation: fo that the unhappy Kafik not being able to receive any Nourishment, and sweating continually, expired as foon as all the fubtil Particles which animated the vital Parts, against and supported his Muscles, were exhaust-nourishment. ed. This Death, which must have been attended with most violent Pains, the Patient suffered with abundance of Resolution.

The Cause of this Distemper may be how eafily prevented. One is commonly attacked with it, if rifing-out of Bed, when very warm, he exposes his Body immediately to the open Air. The Kasik was seized in that Manner: for one Morning as foon as he got-up he went to walk in the Garden, with his Feet bare; imagining that the Air of Lima was of the same Temper with that of Kusko. To avoid and prethis Malady therefore, one should not put his naked Feet to the Ground when he rifes in a Morning; and it is to prevent thefe

Description of PERU,

these Accidents, that you see in all the Houses at Lima, large Carpets laid along the Beds. It is proper also for a Person to continue in his Chamber a Quarter of an Hour before he ventures into the Air *.

This uncommon Property in the Air of fnake Bite Lima is no-less surprizing, than the Effects proceeding from the Bite of the Rattlefnake, of which our Author relates a remarkable Instance, communicated to him at Lima by a Dutch Physician, who was a Witness of it.

> An Indian Woman, about 18 Years of Age, going for Water to a Spring within 50 Paces of her House, was bitten by one of those Animals, which lay concealed in the Grass that grew-about the Place. As the was not ignorant of the Danger the was in from that Accident, she cried out for Help. The Physician, who happened to be in a neighbouring Wood, looking for Plants, hearing the Cry, ran to her Affistance; and knowing by Experience the Virulence of the Poison, sent a Friend who

present Death.

* Feuill. p. 474, & fegg.

was with him to the Parish-Priest: but before he could arrive to confess her, she died.

What is very furprizing in this Case is, Strange Effect. that when they came to lift-up her Body, the Flesh fell-off as if it had been already rotten; so that they were obliged to put the Corps into a Cloth to convey it to the Church. This sudden Dissolution is a Proof with how great Violence the Poison had acted on that Body, having in so short a Space destroyed the Texture of the Parts which composed it; and shews how much those snakes are to be dreaded *.

Among other extraordinary Events, Feu-Prolific Pigeon. illée tells us of a Pigeon he saw at a Friend's House, which had laid seven Eggs in seven Days; and that having sat upon them, they produced a like Number of young ones, which she nourished †. What he relates concerning two child-bearing Women is much more remarkable.

One of them, a Lady who had a Swel-Child's Bones exling or Impostume on the right-Side of her tracted.

^{*} The same, p. 417. † The same, p. 439.

Q 3 Belly.

from a Timor. Belly, sent for a French Physician, whose Advice was to open it. As the Humour was very painful to her, and daily encreafed, the at length confented to it. Accordingly the Physician made an Incision, and having put-in his Probe, he found it touched not a Liquid, but folid Substance. On this he enlarged the Orifice, and extracted the Scull of an Infant. But the Lady fainting, he dreffed the Wound and left her to repose. Next Morning he found her afflicted with very acute Pains; and continuing the Operation for feveral Days, drew-out many Bones more. When he found they were all come forth he healed up the Part; and having asked her how long fince the had been with Child? The anfwered, two Years; adding, that she had felt no Pains till twelve Months after her Pregnancy.

pregnant

Soon after a Criole Negro-Woman happening to put her right-Arm out-of-Joint, they fent for the same Physician, who had gotten much Reputation by his former Cure. Before he went about the Operation,

tion, he asked her if she was with Child? to which she answered, that she was 16 Months gone. The Physician surprized, demanded whether she had any Children before? The reply'd, the had brought forth two: that she had gone II Months with the first, who was then 6 Years old, very strong and healthy; and 18 Months with eighteen the fecond, who, at feven Months End, died of the Pasma (a dangerous Distemper before described) it not being possible to get open the Infant's Mouth to feed him. Feuillée had the Curiofity to go along with the Physician (to whom he taught Astronomy) and had a Confirmation of the whole from the Woman's own Mouth *.

Nature sometimes varies in her Producti-Child without ons, as well as other Operations. The without same Author gives an Account of two monstrous Births of the human Kind, which he has illustrated with Figures. The first had a very large Head, from the Top whereof hung a flat Piece of Flesh the Colour of Liver; which passing down between

* Feuill. p. 491, & feq.

Legs.

its Eyes to the Under-Lip, covered the Mouth, fo that the Nurse was obliged to lift-up this fleshy Excrescence, when she went to feed it. It had no Nose, the Mouth was exceeding large, its Eyes the fame, and the Cheeks fwelled-out. It had scarce any Neck; and the Head, placed directly on its Shoulders, was supported by two huge Breasts. On the Side of the left Breast (towards the Shoulder) there appeared three Fingers, sticking only half out of the Flesh; and on the Side of the right Breast four Fingers. There was no Proportion in the Body: the Thighs were unshapely, and had Toes coming out where the Knees should be; for it had neither Legs nor Arms. It lived but three Days. and was born of Indian Parents.

Another with

The second Instance, which the Author saw at Lima, consisted of two Children joined-together toward the Breast. Their Heads were well proportioned; their Necks short and thick. One of the Infants embraced the other with his left Arm; which being fastened to the Shoul-

2

ders,

ders, nothing was at Liberty but the Hand, which appeared under his right Arm. The other had the right Arm fastened and extended over his Brother's two Heads. Shoulders towards the Neck; where only four Fingers appeared, the fifth being hidden in the Flesh. Each had one Arm at Liberty, without Defect. From the lower Part of the Breasts, the two Bodies united in one. The Navel, Anus and Penis were common to both of them; nor had they betwixt them more than two Legs, which were suitable to one of the Bodies.

These Children being carried to Church The Brain the Seat to be christened, the Priest was much perplexed how to proceed. He asked the Nurse if she had not perceived two different Wills or Inclinations in them. She answered in the affirmative, declaring, that when she gave Suck to one, the other wanted the same Thing *: That when one cried, the other would be very merry;

^{*} This shews a similar Inclination, if it be not a Mistake, for the other refused it.

and that while one was awake, the other slept very found.

of the Soul;

The Priest upon this sent-back the Child, and applied to the Grand-Vicar (the Archbishop being dead) who not venturing to decide in the Case himself, ordered the University to assemble. The whole Body of Physicians attending upon this Occasion, after the Matter had been debated, one of them was deputed to examine if what the Nurse reported was true; and he confirming what The had declared, an Order was fent to the Priest to baptife the Heads separately; upon a Persuasion that each had a different Soul, as each had a distinct Brain, which is commonly supposed * to be the Seat of the Soul +.

to what

Aristotle ascribes the Formation of Monsters to the Defect, others to the Sport-

^{*} And this Instance, if Fact, demonstrates it to be so: for if they had two distinct Wills, they must have had two distinct Souls; which could not have subsisted but in different Parts, yet similar Organs, of the same Body, as the two Brains were.

⁺ Feuill. p. 485, & fegg.

ing of Nature. But in our Opinion they happen only in Consequence of that Law of Nature, by which the same Species, as well as different Genus's of Beings, are varied almost ad infinitum. Without such a Law of Variation there could not be that infinite Difference, which we find in the Features, Stature, Shape and Colours of Animals: for were fecond Causes, with Regard to natural Productions, to produce their Effects uniformly and without any Deviation, all Mankind, and the Individuals of every Species of Animals, would be exactly alike; as they would necessarily refemble their first Parents in the abovementioned Respects. This Variety is occasioned by different Causes, (which often must concur to produce the same Effect,) interfering with, or obstructing, one another's Operations; and when the Obstruction, either among all, or only fome of those Causes, comes to exceed a certain Degree, then, Nature being forced more or less out of its proper Course or Bounds, Monsters and other extraordinary Phænomena are produced. Among Water,

Petrifying Among fuch Phænomena may be reckoned the petrifying Water, which Feuillée fays is to be feen at Guankabalika *, a City of Peru, seventy Leagues distant from Lima. At this Place there is a Spring which issues from a Bason about ten Fathom square; whose Waters are exceeding hot, and petrify in the Plains, where they spread themselves not far from their Source. The Colour of these Petrifications is white, inclining to yellow, and their Surface like those of Plate-glass, polished to render it transparent. Most Part of the Houses in that Town are built with these Stones, which do not require cutting: This Labour is faved by only making Moulds, made of the Shape they would have the Stones, and filling them with this Water; and in a few Days the Workmen find them ready formed to their Hand, without using either Rule or Chizel.

Houses built with it.

> In like Manner the Statuaries are delivered from the tedious Labour which is required in hewing-out the Drapery and

Statues made of

* Or Guankavelika.

Features

Features of their Images: for when their Moulds are finished, they have nothing to do but to fill them with the same Water; and when it is petrified to take-off the Cases and give them a fine Polish to make them transparent *. Our Author had seen an infinite Number of such Statues; and all the holy Water-pots in most of the Churches at Lima were of the same Matter, and so very beautiful, that no Person would ever imagine them to be petrified Water.

Near the same Town of Guankabalika Quick-silis the great Mine where the Mercury is ver Mine. found, which serves in all the Mines of South-America to purify the Silver. It is dug out of a huge Mountain, which threatned Ruin in 1709; the Timber which supported it in several Places being half rotten. The Expence only for Wood to that Time amounted to three Millions and two hundred thousand Livres †. There

^{*} The Author had done-well to have informed us whether the Water is more compressed, or reduced into less Room by Petrifaction.

[†] Or 266,666 Pounds Sterling, at twelve Pence the Livre.

Street under Ground. are in that Mine Squares, Streets and a Chapel, where Mass is said on Festival-days. They keep burning continually a great Number of Candles. The Essluvia of the Mercury renders the Air very bad and dangerous to breath in, so that the Indians who work there are very short-liv'd; and many losing the Use of their Limbs are obliged to be taken-out, after they have been there but a few Weeks *.

Lunar Rainbow

I shall conclude these Remarks of Natural History, with the same Author's Account of a lunar Rain-bow; which happened at Lima the 17th of December, 1709, thirty Minutes after Eight in the Evening. This Bow was very perfect. The Light of the Moon was reflected by a slender Cloud, which covered the Pleiadas, and the Star of the sirst Magnitude in the Shoulder of Orson. This Light exhibited wan Colours, which yet were easily distinguished one from the other upon the Cloud, so long as the Bow lasted. What was

very re- fo long as the Bow lasted. What was markable most remarkable in this Phænomenon is,

* Feuill. p. 433, & Segq:

that

that there was not a Cloud in the Sky, except that which formed it; and that the Stars could be seen confusedly thro' the Cloud, which was a Mark of its thinness. The Bow continued intire for four or five Minutes, altho' driven by a small Breeze of Wind, which divided the Cloud into Parts, and shortly after it disappeared *.

SECT. II.

Manners and Customs of the Spaniards of Peru.

SINCE the Conquest of the Spa-Inhabiniards the Inhabitants of Peru, who tants of
peru, who peru,
were all Indians before, may now be distinguished into three Classes, Indians, Spaniards, or Castilians, called also Whites, and
Negroes or Blacks, with their Mixtures.
The Spaniards are of two Kinds: First,
By Birth, being Europeans, Natives of
New-Spain: Secondly, By Blood, or those
born in America of white Parents, who

^{*} The fame, p. 483.

are called Crioli * or Criolians. Thirdly, Mulattos, who are fprung from Whites and Blacks: And fourthly, Mestizos, issued from Whites and Indians.

feveral Kinds: From the Commerce of the three original Classes with the mixed Breed arise endless other Denominations, but chiefly Five, which Betagh mentions in his Voyage round the World. 1. Quatron Negroes, born of Whites and Mulattos. 2. Quatron Indians, born of Whites and Mestizos. 3. Sambo de Mulatto, sprung from Negroes and Mulattos. 4. Sambo de Indian, sprung from Negroes and Indians. 5. Giveros, the Off-spring of Sambo Mulattos and Sambo Indians. These last, according to the same Author, are looked upon to have

^{*} Criollos fignifies one born in the Country; 2 Word made by the Negroes, who give it to their own Children born in those Parts. Garcillasso Comment of Peru, Book 9. ch. 31. Gage says Criolio signifies Natives of the Country. Survey of the West-Indies. ch. 4. Hence Negroes call'd Crioles before, p. 230.

[†] Garcillasso observes that the Children of Mestizos are called Quatralvos, that is, three Parts White and one Indian; those of Mestizos and Indians, Tresalvos or three Parts White.

the worst Inclinations and Principles, and if the Case is known they are banished the Kingdom. He adds, that to mend the Breed, by ascending or growing whiter, is accounted creditable; but a Descent, or Cast the other Way, called Saltatras, or leaping backwards, is looked on as base-born and ignominious.

Altho' the Criolians are true Spaniards, their muyet they differ from them in many Points trad Harelating to their Manners and Customs; and besides, bear a rooted Hatred to them on a political or interested Account. On the other hand the Indians entertain an implacable Hatred to both for the same Reasons. These Animosities dividing the Natives of Peru, of all Denominations, into so many different Parties, weakens the Spanish Interest in that Country, and indeed all other Parts of America to such a Degree, as renders the Conquest of the whole very easy to a powerful Invader. This will be feen in the Account we are going to give of the Criolians and Indians.

e

Criolians Vanity,

If we examine the Character, and Inclinations of the fecular Criolians, we shall find among them, fays Frezier, as among other Nations, a Mixture of Good and Evil. It is faid that the Inhabitants of la Puna, that is the Mountain-Country of Peru, are well enough to deal with; and that there are very worthy People among them, generous and ready to do a good Turn: especially if likely to feed their Vanity, and display the Greatness of their Souls, called Punto, that is, Point of Honour; which most of them value themselves upon, as a Qualification that raises them above other Nations. In short it is considered as a Proof of the Purity of the Spanish Blood, and of the Nobility all the Whites boast of.

The most beggarly Europeans become Gentlemen as foon as they find themselves transplanted among the Indians, Blacks, Mulattoes, Mestizo's, and others of mixt Blood. That imaginary Nobility however has its Use, as it is the Cause to which most of the good Actions they perform is owing. Frezier found that in Chili they practised much Hospi-

hate the French.

Hospitality, especially abroad in the Country; where they entertain Strangers very generously, and keep them long enough in their Houses without any Views of Interest. Thus the little Merchants of Biscay, and other European Spaniards, travel much, with small Expence. But in the great Towns, and along the Coast, the Criolians are fallen-off from those good Qualities, which the French at first found among them, and which all Men applauded: perhaps, fays Frezier, the natural Antipathy they have for our Nation, is increas'd by the ill Success of the Trade they have driven with us. He adds, this Antipathy extends fo far as to lessen the Affection they ought to have for their King, because he is a Frenchman.

Lima was at first divided into two Par-easily goties; so were those on the Mountains; and
the Clergy, says our Author, impudently
prayed for his Competitor: but the Biscainers
scatter'd about the Country, and most of the
European Spaniards, being inform'd of the
Valour and Virtue of Philip V, always
R 2 exerted

exerted their Fidelity to him; fo that the Criolians being convinced of their ill-grounded Prejudice, began to have an Affection for the Holy King, for so they call him. They are timorous and easy to be governed, tho' dispersed and remote from their Superiors, having a thousand Retreats of Deserts and Plains to escape Punishment: besides, there is no Country where Justice is less severe; for scarce any Body is punished with Death. Nevertheless they stand in Awe of the King's Officers; four Troopers, who are no better than Messengers, coming from the Viceroy, make all Men quake at the Distance of 400 Leagues from him.

Temper and Genius, The Criolians are generally outwardly composed, and do not depart from the Gravity which is natural to them. They are temperate as to the Use of Wine, but indulge themselves in eating. Those of Lima do not want Genius; they have a Vivacity and Disposition to the Sciences; those of the Mountains somewhat less: but both Sorts fancy they much excel the

European

European Spaniards, whom among themfelves they call Cavallos, that is, Horses,
or Brutes; tho' perhaps this is an Effect
of the Antipathy there is between them, occasioned chiefly by always seeing those Strangers in Possession of the prime Places in the
State, and driving the best of their Trade;
which is the only Employment of the Whites,
who scorn to apply themselves to Arts.

On the other Hand, they are little ad-not martidicted to War; the easy Tranquillity they clined, live in, makes them averse to disturbing it. However they undergo the Fatigue of long Journeys by Land, with much Satisfaction. Travelling four or five hundred Leagues through Deserts, and over uncouth Mountains, does not deter them, any more than the ill Fare they meet with by the Way.

In Relation to Commerce, they are as accute in sharp and understanding as the Europeans; Trade, but dainty, and not vouchsafiing to deal without there be considerable Profit. The Biscainers, and other European Spaniards, who are more laborious, grow rich sooner.

R 3

The

The very Handicrafts and other Workmen are so indulgent to themselves, as not to spare taking the Siesta, that is, a Nap, after Dinner; so that losing the best Part of the Day, they do not half the Work they might, and by that Means all Labour is become excessively dear.

but floth-

Delicacy and Slothfulness feem to be peculiar to the Country; for it is observed, that those who have been bred to labour in Spain, grow idle there in a short Time, like the Criolians. The Truth is, Men are more robust and laborious in a poor Country than in a fruitful: For this Reafon Cyrus would never suffer the Perfians to quit the uncouth Mountains and barren Country they inhabited, to feek a better; alledging, that the Manners of Men are relaxed and corrupted by the Goodness of the Place they live in. In short, one's Strength is kept-up by Exercise of the Body; whereas Ease softens the Constitution through too-much Want of Action, and enervates it with Pleafures *.

^{*} Frez. Voy. p. 248, & Segq.

In Matters of Love the Spaniards yield addicted to no Nation: They freely facrifice most men. of what they have to that Passion; and though covetous enough upon all other Occasions, they are generous beyond Meafure to Women. They feldom marry in the Face of the Church; but, to use their own Way of Expression, they all generally marry behind the Church; that is, are engaged in a decent Sort of Concubinage; Keeping which among them is fo far from being Mistresses fcandalous, that it is a Difgrace for a Man not to keep a Mistress, upon Condition fhe proves true to him; but they are as apt to observe that Fidelity, as Wives to their Husbands in Europe. It is even frequent enough to fee married Men forfake their Wives to take-up with Mulattas and Blacks, which often occasions Disorders in Families. Thus the two ancient Ways of marrying still subfist in this Country; that of keeping a Mistress is very answerable to that which was call'd by Use; and there is some Remainder of the other in the Ceremony of Marriage. For the Bridegroom puta R 4

puts into the Bride's Hand thirteen Pieces of Money, which she then drops into the Curate's Hand: so in the Marriage per Coemptionem, the Bride and Bridegroom gave one another a Piece of Money, which was call'd Convenire in manum.

practifed by the Clergy.

The Priests and Friars, as hath been said before, make no Scruple of it; and the Public is no farther fcandalized than as Jealoufy concurs: because they often keep their Mistresses finer than others, by which the Mulatta Women are often known to be such, Several Bishops, to put a Stop to that Abuse, every Year, at Easter, excommunicate all who are engaged to Concubines: but as the Evil is universal, and the Confessors are Parties concern'd, they are not fevere in that Particular; whence it appears, that these People, who are otherwise easily frighted by the Church Thunder-bolts, do not much fear them on this Occasion. The Friars evade those Strokes, by alledging that, not being free, they cannot be confidered as Concubinaries in the strictest Sense;

Sense; and withal, that they have not the Their fly Intention to be so. A pleasant Solution, Defence. the Invention whereof, fays Frezier, must doubtless be affigned to some cunning Cafuift, grounded on 'Justinian's Code, which declares Conventions invalid that are made among Persons who are not free; and on the wife Maxim expounded by those Casuists so much cry'd-down in France, That the Intention regulates the Quality of the Action. In fine, adds he, this Cuftom is fo fettled, fo commodious, and fo generally received, that I question whether it can be ever abolish'd. The Laws of the Kingdom feem to authorize it: for Bastards inherit almost like the lawfully-Bastards begotten, when they are own'd by the inherit Father; and no Difgrace attends that Sort of Birth, as is in France, where the Crime is wrongfully imputed to the innocent Person: In which Respect, says the Author, we should perhaps be more favourable, if every Man was well acquainted with his own Original.

Whether

Men ex-

Whether the Ruin of the Men by the travagant. Women be a Punishment for their Debauchery, or for their unjust Usurpations from the Indians, their Estates are scarce ever feen to descend to the third Generation. What the Father rakes together with much Trouble, and often with much Injustice in the Administration of Governments, the Sons do not fail to fquander; fo that the Grandsons of the greatest Men are often the poorest. They are themselves fo far convinced of this Truth, that it is become a Proverb in Spain, where they fay, No se logra mas que bazienda de las Indias: that is, It thrives no better than an Indian Estate *.

Women their Persons,

Those agreeable Accomplishments, which Spanish Women have from their Education, are more moving, because they are generally attended with a graceful Air: They are for the most Part sprightly enough. Their Complexion is good, but not lasting, by Reason of their using so

Frez. p. 253. & feqq.

much

much Sublimate; which is contrary to what Oexmelian affirms in his History of the Buccaniers, where he fays, Sublimate is form'd, or metamorphos'd, tho' not used in America, because the Women there do not paint. They have fparkling Eyes, their Discourse pleasant, approving of a free Gallantry, to which they answer wittily, and often with fuch a Turn as would be reckoned Libertinism in Europe. Those Propofals, which a Lover could not make in France, without incurring the Indignation of a modest Woman, are so far from giving the Criolian Ladies Offence, as dif- and Chacovering an ill-Opinion of their Virtue, racter. that they are pleased with them, tho' at the fame Time, far from confenting, and return Thanks as for an Honour done them; reckoning fuch Speeches as the greatest Token of Love that can be shewn them.

But the other Sex should avoid being ruin the taken in the Snares of the Coquets of that Men.

Country; for their obliging Behaviour is generally the Effect of their Avarice, rather

ther than Inclination. They are perfectly skill'd in the Art of imposing on the Frailty a Man shews for them, and engaging him in continual Expences. They seem to take a Pride in ruining many Lovers, as a Warrior does in having vanquish'd many

The venereal Difease

Warrior does in having vanquish'd many Enemies. Besides their Fortune, they often lose their Health, which they feldom recover, not only because in those temperate Climates little Account is made of the venereal Diseases, notwithstanding which they attain to the longest old Age; but also because the Scarcity of Physicians, who are only to be found in three or four great Cities, does not afford them the Opportunity of being cured. Some Women only patch-up their Distempers with Sarzaparilla, Ptisans of Mallows, and other Herbs of the Country. They above all esteem the Use of Cauteries. These Things are looked upon as Specificks, whereof both Sexes alike make Provision; and the Women so little endeavour to conceal this Disorder, that in their serious Visits, they

feldom cured. enquire after their Issues, and dress them for one another *.

Though the Women are not shut up Their like the Spanish Women in Europe, yet it Way of is not usual for them to go abroad by Day; but about Night-Fall they have Liberty to make their Visits, for the most Part where it is not expected; for the modestest in open Day are the boldest at Nights. Their Faces being then covered with their Veils, fo that they cannot be known, they perform the Part which the Men do in France. The Method they use at Home, is to fit on Cushions along the Wall, with their Legs across on an Estrado, spread with a Carpet, after the Turkish Fashion. They fpend almost whole Days in this Manner, without altering their Posture fitting at even to eat: For they are ferved apart, Home, on little Chests, which they always have before them to put-up the Work they do. This makes them have a heavy Gate, without the Grace of French Women.

^{*} The same, p. 257, & fegq.

That which they call Estrado, is, as Receiving used in Spain, all one End or Side of a visiting-Room raised fix or seven Inches above the Floor, and five or fix Feet broad. The Men, on the contrary, fit on Chairs, and only fome very great Familiarity admits them to the Estrado. In other Respects, the Women of Peru have as much Liberty at Home as in France. They there receive Company with a very good Grace, and take Pleasure to entertain their Guests with playing on the Harp, or the Guitar, to which they fing; and if they are defired to dance they do it with much Complaifance and Politeness.

and Danc-

Their Manner of Dancing is almost quite different from the French, who value the Motion of the Arms, and sometimes that of the Head. In most of their Dances, their Arms hang-down, or else are wrapped-up in a Mantle they wear; so that nothing is seen but the bending of the Body and Activity of the Feet. They have many Figure Dances, in which they

lay-

lay-by their Mantles; but the Graces they add are rather Actions than Gestures.

The Men dance almost after the same Their Mu-Manner, without laying-afide their long fic, Swords, the Point whereof they keep before them, that it may not hinder them in rifing or coupeeing; which is fometimes to fuch a Degree, that it looks like kneeling. Frezier wishes he had been skilled in Choregraphy, to represent some of their Dances: However he has inferted the Tune of one that is common with them. as the Minuet in France; they call it Zopateo, because, in Dancing, they alternatively strike with the Heel and the Toes, taking some Steps, and coupeeing, without moving far from one Place. This Piece and Infirmof Musick shews what a barren Taste they ments. have in touching the Harp, the Guitar, and the Bandola, which are almost the only Instruments used in that Country. The two last are of the Species of Guitars, but the Bandola has a much sharper and louder Sound. It is to be observed, that the

the Bass is made in France, to the Humour of the Harp *.

Their

Vanity and Senfuality render them infatiable as to Ornaments and good Feeding. Though the Make of their Habit be of itself plain enough, and not very fusceptible of Changes in Fashions, they love to be richly dreffed whatfoever it costs; even in the most private Places, their very Smocks, and fustian Waistcoats they wear over them, are full of Lace; and their Prodigality extends to put it upon Socks

Petticoats, and Sheets. The upper Petticoat they commonly wear, called Faldellin, is open before, and has three Rows of Lace; the Middlemost of Gold and Silver, extraordinary wide, fewed on filk Galoons which terminate at the Edges. The Women, in the Days of King Henry IV. also wore open Petticoats in France, which lapped over before.

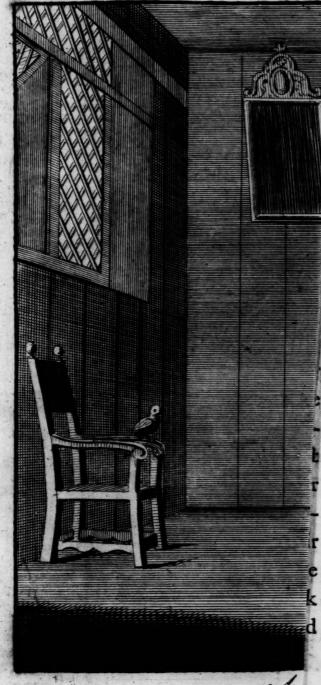
Waistcoat, Their upper Waistcoat, which they call Jubon, is either of rich Cloth of Gold; or, in hot Weather, of fine Linen, co-

* Frez. 254, & Segq.

vered

Plate VI.

d



Mantles.

Plate VI



A Creole-Lady in her I



her Drefs within Doors

Th

Pettic

Waisto

vered with Abundance of Lace, confusedly put-on. The Sleeves are large, and have a Pouch hanging-down to the Knees, like those of the Minims; they are sometimes open like long Engageants, worn also in the Days of King Henry IV. But in Chili they begin to put-down the Pouch, and cut them more even, after the Manner of Boots. If they have a little Apron, it is made of two or three Stripes of Silk flowered with Gold or Silver, sewed together with Laces.

In the cold Countries they are always Mantles, wrapped up in a Mantle, being no other than a mishapen Piece of Bays, one third longer than broad, one Point where-of hangs over their Heels. The best are of rich Stuffs, covered with four or five Rows of broad Lace, and extraordinary fine. In other Respects, their formal Dress is the same as that of the Spanish Women in Europe, viz. the black taffety Veil, which covers them from Head to Foot.

The Man-

They use the Mantilla * for an Undress, to appear the more modest; it is a sort of Cloak, or Mantle, round at the Bottom, of a dark Colour, edged with black Tasfety. Their Dress is the black Tasfety Veil, a wide upper Petticoat, of a Musk-colour, with little Flowers, under which is another close Coat of colour'd Silk, call'd Pollera. In this Attire they go to the Churches, walking gravely, their Faces so veil'd, that generally only one Eye is to be seen. By this Outside a Man would take them for Vestal-Virgins, but would be commonly very much deceived.

Head at-

They have no Ornaments on the Head, their Hair hangs behind in Treffes. Sometimes they tie Ribbons about their Head with Gold or Silver, which in Peru they call Valaca, in Chili Haghe; when the Ribbon is broad, adorn'd with Lace, and goes twice about the Forehead, it is call'd Vincha. The Breasts and Shoulders are half naked, unless they wear a large Handker-chief, which hangs down behind to the

^{*} See Plate 9, Fig. 2.

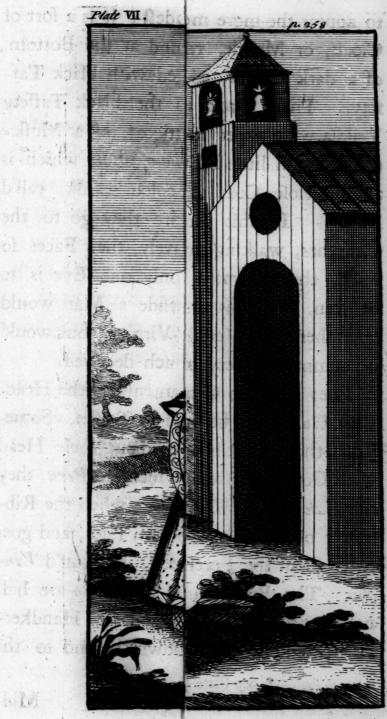
Chiolisms on Spanisrds They ale the Misnilla " for an Undrels."

rade,

Handker

end of bu

bild





A Creole - Lady veiled,

The Mas They are the Malville

Oriolisms and

eiled, going to Church .

Mid-Leg and in Prix Serves instead of a little was k, or Mantle call'd Gregorishing They extrant not any Offence against Modelity which they shew their Breasts, which see your and sheek upon with industreasts were they take great Notice of little feet which they are ridiculously in Little feet which they are ridiculously in some with Tor this Reason Women are exceeding careful to hide them; so that it is a Favour of they there which they do with Dalcenty

As to surracedurate Continents of Postis posts and Jawess there now the same Pendages.

Brace to Necklades and Mange, to reach the Pendage to the Carting and Mange to reach the Pendage at the Carting which is a market the Mange of Pendage.

Mid-Leg, and in Peru serves instead of a little Cloak, or Mantle call'd Gregorillo. They commit not any Offence against Modesty, when they shew their Breasts, which the Spaniards look upon with Indifference; yet they take great Notice of little Feet, which they are ridiculously in Love with. For this Reason Women are exceeding careful to hide them; so that it is a Favour to shew them, which they do with Dexterity.

As to extraordinary Ornaments of Pearls Jewels, and Jewels, there must be many Pendants, Bracelets, Necklaces and Rings, to reach the Height of the Fashion, which is much the same as the ancient Mode of France.

The Men are now clad after the French Men's Ha; Fashion, but for the most Part in Silk Cloaths with an extravagant Mixture of light Colours. Out of a Sort of Vanity peculiar to their Nation, they will not own that they have borrowed that Mode from their Neighbours; altho' it has been used among them only since the Reign of S 2 Philip

Criolians or Spaniards

Philip V. They rather choose to call it a warlike Habit.

The Gown-men wear the Golilla, being a little Band not hanging, but sticking out forward under the Chin, and a Sword as they do in Spain, excepting the Judges and Prefidents.

The Travelling Habit in Peru is a Coat flash'd on both Sides under the Arms, and the Sleeves open above and below, with Button-holes; it is called Capotillo de dos Faldas *.

Explana-

Here follows an Explanation of the Figures of the Criolians, communicated by the Gentlemen who translated the Narrative of the Earthquake. Plate VI, represents a Lady in the Dress she wears within-doors, being nothing but a Shift and two slight Petticoats, the under one of Thread-lace hanging in this Manner below the upper. The Bosoms and Sleeves of their Shifts are all lac'd, embroider'd with Gold-thread, and thick interwoven with Pearls: Some of those at Lima have cost

* Frez. p. 258, & Segq.

Fifteen

The Travelling Hadin in With 18 b Contr

- Tel de action de mai est weller and the - or the sale of the sale of the

- Chine to the Prince of the P ed after hids a present and all all the

Philip V They rainer choose to call in warlike Habit.

The Cown-men where the Calalla ocine a. Hule Band not hanging but fisching out forward under the Chin, and a sword as they do in Some expecting the lidges and Welfidenis.

forth a on born Side budge the Airas woled that work waste boys and below. a de Hillion-boles a s-caller hand a se

va bit common promission of the by -invitational and animal and better

bus. And a state with given and the lo sell they are the the property

Charle age Charle Theore all wel drive have ideas to be for mile with

GER BRETHERN THE LINE WITCHES VERY WILL Thore tell board in their to office the



Mulatta-Woman



nan in her Dress by day.

Plate IX



A Creole Don & Donna in their

fifteen flueded or two thousand Pieces of

their Dress. when abroad at Night.

Boin in Peru. . . 261

fifteen burdled or two thousand Pieces of



en abroad at Night.

fifteen hundred or two thousand Pieces of Eight a Piece.

Plate VII, a Lady veil'd, going into Church attended by her female Slaves, one of whom carries a Carpet upon her Arm for her to kneel upon.

Plate VIII, represents a Mulatta Wo- of the Fiman in her Dress by Day.

Plate IX, exhibits a Gentleman and Lady in their Undress, or Habit when they go-out at Night. The first wrapped-up in his Cloak, with his Espada by his Side and Hat on. The Lady has a white Handkerchief on her Head, a Mantle of English Bays over her Shoulders, and a pink'd or slash'd brown Silk-Petticoat. Their Shift Sleeves are usually of this Length: their Shoes all without Heels and cut at the Toes, that these by being bent might make their Feet look little.

The Spaniards of Peru eat greedily, Manner and after an indecent Manner; sometimes of eating. all in the same Dish, commonly a Portion like the Friers. At any considerable Entertainment, they set before the Guests

Criolians in Spaniards

feveral Plates of different Sorts of Food fuccestively; these, when done with, they give to their Servants, and those who stand by, that all, fay they, may partake of the good Chear. When the Criolians came to eat aboard the French Ships, where they were ferv'd in great Dishes, placed according to Rule, they boldly took them off to give to their Slaves, fometimes before they had been touched: But when the Captains durst not make them sensible of that Indecency, the Cooks, concerned for the Honour of their Art, did not spare to let them understand that they discomposed the Beauty of the Entertainment.

Use no

Not having the Use of Forks, they are obliged to wash after eating, which they all do in the fame Bason; and with that disagreeable Water do not stick to wash their Lips. The Meat they eat is seasoned with Axi, or Pimiento, a Sort of Pepper which is so hot, that Strangers cannot possibly endure it; but what makes it still worse, is a greafy Taste the Lard gives to all their Cookery. Besides, they have not the Art gni

of

of roasting great Joints, which they admired the most of all the French Dishes: For they do not turn their Meat continually. They make two Meals, one at Ten in the Morning, the other at Four Asternoon, which is instead of a Dinner at Lima, and have a Collation at Midnight. In other Places they eat like the People in France.

During the Day, they make use of the Horb of Herb of Paraguay, which some call St. Bartholomew's Herb, who they pretend came into those Provinces; where, finding it to be venomous, he made it wholfome and beneficial: As this Leaf is only brought dry, and almost in Powder, the Author could not describe it. Instead of drinking the Tincture, or Infusion, apart, as we drink Tea, they put the Herb into a Cup, how used; or Bowl made of a Calabash, or Gourd. tipp'd with Silver, which they call Mate; they add Sugar, and pour on it the hot Water, which they drink immediately, without giving it Time to infuse, because it turns as black as Ink. To avoid drink-

S 4

ing

than Tea.

ing the Herb which swims at the Top, they make Use of a Silver Pipe, at the End whereof is a Bowl, sull of little Holes. The Reluctancy which the French shew'd to drink after all Sorts of People, in a Country where many were pox'd, occasioned the inventing of little Glass-pipes, which they begin to use at Lima. The Liquor, in Frezier's Opinion, is better than Tea; and has a Flavour of the Herb, which is agreeable enough; the People of the Country are so accustomed to it, that even the poorest use it every Morning when they rise.

The Trade for the Herb of Paraguay is carried on at Santa Fe *, whither it is brought-up the River de la Plata or of Twoforts. Plate, and in Carts. There are two Sorts of it; the one call'd Yerba de Palos, the other, which is finer, and of more Virtue, Yerba de Camini: This last is brought from the Lands belonging to the Jesuits. The great Consumption of it is between La Paz and Kusko, where it is worth half

* A City in Paraguay.

as much more as the other, which is fpent from Potofi to La Paz. There comes yearly from Paraguay into Peru above 50,000 Arrovas, being twelve thousand * Weight of both Sorts; whereof, at least, one third is of the Camini, without reckon-Quantity ing 25,000 Arrovas, of that of Palos for brought Chili. They pay for each Parcel, containing fix or feven Arrovas, four Rials for the Duty call'd Alcavala, being a Rate upon all Goods fold; this, with the Charge of Carriage, being above 600 Leagues, doubles the first Price, which is about two Pieces of Eight; so that at Potosi it comes to about five Pieces of Eight the Arrova. The Carriage is commonly by Carts, which hold 150 Arrovas (each) from Santa Fe to Jujuy, the last Town of the Province of Tukuman; and from thence to Potofi, from which is a hundred Leagues farther, it is Paraguay. conveyed on Mules.

It has been elsewhere observed, that this Sort of Tea is necessary where there are Mines; and on the Mountains of Peru,

^{*} In the translating 'tis 12,000 hundred.
where

where the Whites think the Use of Wine pernicious, they rather chuse to drink Brandy, and leave the Wine to the Indians and Blacks, who like it very well *.

Peru.

Houses of The Dwellings of the Spaniards in Peru are no way answerable to the Magnificence of their Garb. Without Lima, in which Place the Buildings are handsome enough, nothing is poorer than their Houfes; confifting of only a Ground-floor, fourteen or fifteen Feet high. The Contrivance for Stateliness, is to have a Court at the Entrance, adorn'd with Portico's of Timber-work, the Length of the Building; which is always fingle in Chili, because otherwise it would require the Top to be large. On the Coast of Peru they make them as deep as they please, that when they cannot have Lights from the Walls, they may make them in the Roof, there being no Rain to apprehend. The first Room is a large Hall, about nineteen Feet broad, and between thirty and forty in Length, which leads into two other Chambers one within

Ferm of them.

somethand

A 11d ag Frez. p. 25% & fegg.

the

the other. In the first is the Estrado to receive Company; and the Bed which lies in a Nook in the Nature of an Alcove, spacious within, and whose chief Conveniency is, a false Door to receive or dismiss Company, without being perceived coming in, tho upon Surprize. There are sew of those Beds in the Houses, because the Servants lie on Sheep-skins upon the Ground.

The Height and Largeness of the Rooms Furniture. would nevertheless give them some Air of Grandeur, did they know how to dispose their Lights regularly: but they make fo few Windows, that they have always a dusky melancholy Air; and having no Use of Glass, those Windows are latticed with Grates of turn'd Wood, which still lessens the Light. The Furniture does not make Amends for the ill Contrivance of the Building, only the Estrado is cover'd with Carpets, and Velvet-Cushions for the Women to fit on. The Chairs for the Men are covered with Leather, printed in half Relief. There are no Hangings but Abundance

bundance of scurvy Pictures made by the Indians of Kusko. In fine, there are neither boarded nor Stone-floors, which makes the Houses damp; especially in Chili, where it rains much in Winter.

Materials The common Materials for private buildfor Building are those they call Adobes, that is, large Bricks, about two Feet long, one in Breadth, and four Inches thick in Chili, and somewhat smaller in Peru, because it never rains there; or else the Walls are of Clay ramm'd between two Planks, which they call Tapias. That Manner of Building, which was used among the Romans, as may be seen in Vitruvius, is not expenfive, because the Soil is every-where fit for making of those Bricks, and yet it lasts Ages; as appears by the Remains of Structures and Forts, built by the Indians, which have stood at least 200 Years. It is true, that this would not be fo in case it rained: for in Chili, to preserve their Houses, they are obliged to cover them in Winter on the North-fide with Thatch, or Planks.

The Public Structures are, for the most Kinds of Part, made of burnt Bricks, and Stone Stone. At La Conception they have a greenish Sort of a foft Nature: at Santiago they have a Stone of a good Grain, dug half a League North-west from the City: at Coquimbo they have a white Stone as light as Pumice; at Callao and Lima they have a good grained Sort brought twelve Leagues by Land, full of Salt-petre, which makes it moulder, tho' otherwise very hard; the Mole of the Port, made in 1604, is built with it. There are in the Mountains Quarries of the fine Lime-stone, whereof Plaister of Paris is made; they only use it to make Soap, and to stop earthen Vessels. All their Lime is of Shells, whence it is only fit to whiten Walls.

As for their Taste in Architecture, it Criole Architecture. must be own'd that the Churches in Lima are well-built, and proportioned, lined with Pilasters, adorn'd with Mouldings, and without carved Capitals; over which are beautiful Cornishes, and fine Arches full-center'd and contracted: But in the Decoration

coration of the Altars all are confused, crowded and bad; so that a Man cannot but lament the immense Sums they spend on those gilt Disorders *.

Their Re-

Having confidered our Criolians in a temporal, let us next view them in a religious Light; and shew, from the same Author, to what a wretched State of Superstition and Beggary they are reduced by the Tricks of their debauched Clergy; a Specimen of which has been given already in our Account of Lima.

The Criolian Spaniards, like the Europeans, value themselves upon being the
best Christians of all Nations: they epretend to ven pretend to distinguish between themmuch, selves and the French by that Qualification; it being very usual among them to
say, a Christian and a Frenchman, to signify
a Spaniard and a Frenchman: But, without diving into the interior of either, they
have nothing of the outward Practice of
the Church-discipline, to intitle them to
that Pre-eminence. The Abstinence from

* Frez. p. 261. & Segq.

Flesh

Flesh is among them much changed by practise the Use of what they call Groffura, that is Offal-meat: This consists, in Heads, Tongues, Entrails, Feet, and the extreme Parts of Beafts, which they eat on Fishdays; not to mention the Use of what they call Manteca, being Hogs-lard and Beeffuet, which they use instead of Butter *. 'Tis not usual to affist at any other Divine Service, except the Mass; and even from that Obligation, those who are above three Leagues from the Parish-church, Neglect and the Christian Indians, who are but a Church. League distant, are exempted. At Lima they dispense with themselves from going to the Parish-church, because most good Houses have Oratories or Chapels for Conveniency of the Family, which cherishes their Sloth, and keeps them from the Parish-duty.

In short, their Devotion seems to be whol- Rosary Dely reduced to that of the Rosary. It is said votion.

^{*} The Translator of Frezier observes that these Things are only permitted on Saturdays; but not in Lent, or on Fridays and other fasting Days.

most in Vogue.

in all Towns and Villages twice or thrice a Week, at the Processions which are made in the Night, in private Families, or else by every Person apart, at least every Evening, at the Fall of Night. Religious Men wear their Beads about their Necks, and the Laity under their Cloaths. The Confidence they repose in that pious Invention of St. Dominick Guzman, which they believe was brought down from Heaven, is fo great, that they ground their Salvation upon it, and expect nothing less than Miracles from it; being amused with the fabulous Accounts daily given them; and by the Notion of the good Success which every one who applies to that Devotion has in the Course of his Affairs. But, what will hardly be believed, fays Frezier, I have often observed, that they also depend upon it for Success in their amorous Intrigues.

Mount Carmel, Next to the Rosary follows the Devotion of Mount Carmel, which is no less beneficial to the Mercenarians, than the former is to the Dominicans.

That

That of the immaculate Conception is and the next: the Franciscans and Jesuits have Conception; gain'd it fuch Reputation, that the Laity mention it before they undertake any Action, even the most indifferent. When a Sermon begins, at Grace, and at Candlelighting, in every House, they say, Praised be the most holy Sacrament of the Altar, and the Virgin-Mary, our Lady, conceiv'd without Blemish or original Sin, from the first Instant of her natural Being. They add to the Litanies, Absque labe concepta, Thou who art conceiv'd without Blemish. In Abuses short, this Sentence is foisted-in at all Times, when it can neither serve for the Instruction, nor the Edification of the Faithful; and the Expressions in the Hymns they fing in Honour of that Opinion, are fo fingular, that Frezier has inferted one of them to shew the Spanish Taste; which is only fond of Metaphors and extravagant Comparisons, taken from the Sun, the Moon and the Stars, or from precious Stones: this often carries them into a Sort

Criolians or Spaniards

of Ridicule, and an out-of-the-way Flight, which they take for Sublime.

Spanish Poetry.

274

Thus in the Hymn before-mentioned, the Poet affigns the Virgin the Moon for her Foot-stool, and the Stars for the Embroidery of her Veil, at the same Time that he places her House in the Sun; which, of Consequence, must include them all. This shews he wanted Judgment in his poetical Enthusiasm. He is much mistaken also when he says, that the Devil is burfting with Rage to fee the Devotion of the Virgin in Repute in Peru: For that Devotion is certainly too much intermixed with Vice and Senfuality, to make us believe it can be very meritorions to them.

pocrify

Their Hy- I know, proceeds the Author, that they are very careful to fay the Rosary often daily: but it may be faid they are therein true Pharisees, and think that Prayer confifts in much Speaking, tho' merely with the Lips; and with fo little Attention, that they often mutter over their Beads, whilft

whilst they are talking of Things that are no Way compatible with pious Exercises.

Besides, they all live in a State of Pre- and Presumption of their Salvation, grounded on sumptions the Protection of the Virgin and the Saints *; which they believe they merit by some brotherhood Exercises, wherein the Friars have associated them, without seeming to be sensible that the prime Devotion consists in the Reformation of Heart, and Practice of good Morals.

It rather looks as if, by Means of Re-Excessive velations, and the ill-grounded Miracles Credulity which the Ecclesiasties affect continually to tell them from the Pulpit, that their Drift is to impose on the People, by taking Advantage of the amazing Facility with which they believe Things most ridiculous, and contrary to Morality; which Method is certainly most pernicious to the Purity of Religion, and strictly prohibited by a

^{*} One would almost think, by his Reslections here and elsewhere, that the Author was of Protestant Principles.

Constitution of Pope Leo X, dated 1516. I could quote some Instances, says Frezier, if the Grossness of those Fictions would not render my Credit suspected. Hence it proceeds, continues he, that those People scarce know what it is to pray to God; for they only address themselves to the Virgin and the Saints. Thus the Accessory of Religion almost extinguishes the Principal.

Ule

Charmsin Those People are not only credulous to Excess, but also superstitious. They add to the Beads they wear about their Necks some Habillas, being a kind of Seachesnuts, and another like Sort of Fruit, call'd Chonta, refembling a Pear, with Nutmegs and fuch Things, to preferve themfelves against Witchcraft and infectious Air. They likewise wear Amulets about their Necks, being Medals without any Impression, and a little Hand, a Quarter of an Inch long, made of Jet, or else of Fig-tree Wood, and call'd Higa, the Fingers closed, but the Thumb standing out. The Notion they have of those Countercharms,

against Witchcraft.

charms, is to preserve them from the Harm that might be done by such as admire their Beauty, which they call an evil Eye. These Preservatives are made larger for Children.

This Superstition is common among Dying ina the Ladies and meaner People: but there is another which is almost general, and of great Moment for avoiding the Pains of the other World, namely, to take-care in this to provide a religious Habit, which they buy, to die and be buried in; being persuaded, by the Friars, that when cladin a Livery so much respected here-below, they shall, without any Difficulty, be admitted into Heaven, and cannot be driven into utter Darkness.

This is not to be wonder'd at: For religious it is well known that this Devotion, which Habit; began in France in the twelfth Century, being advantageous to the Communities, made the Franciscans advance, That St. Francis once a Year regularly descended into Purgatory, and took-out all those who had died in the holy Habit of his Order;

adding thereto some other Follies, which were condemned by the Council of Basil in the sisteenth Century, whose Authority, however, these Friars in Peru have little regarded. The like Frezier had observed in the Portugueze Colonies: for their Churches are still full of Pictures, representing this yearly Descent of St. Francis into Purgatory. The other Orders say no less of their respective Patriarchs.

Arts of Friars ; To draw to themselves from the Rich some Part of their Wealth, they have invented another Scheme, pretending that the nearer the Altar they are buried, the more they partake of the Prayers of the Faithful; and there are some Cullies soolish enough to believe them, and tacitly to flatter themselves, that God will make Exceptions of Persons *. Of this Sort were two Creoles, who, some days before the Author came away from Lima, had given each sooo Pieces of Eight, to be buried in the Charnel-house of the Augustins +.

* Frez. p. 239, & Jegg.

^{*} Non enim est acceptatio personarum apud Deum. Rom. ii.

These Honours and Advantages for all the to sleece great Sums they cost, being at an End with the Solemnity of the Funeral; in order to extend them beyond the Grave, Recourse is had to pious Legacies, under the Denomination of Foundations for Masses or other Prayers: the Necessity of which, for avoiding the Pains of the other Life, is inculcated to all dying-Persons; and the Merit of those Donations is so highly extoll'd, that all Men are drawn-in to make them without Regard either to Relations, Creditors, or the Poor, through whose Hands, according to the Scripture-rule, we are to redeem our Sins.

In a Word, whether it be through the their evil-Fear of eternal Pains, which touches us tendency. most to the Quick, or else for the Love of God, and one's self, the Custom is become so universal, and has so much enrich'd the Monasteries of Lima, and of some other Cities within a hundred Years, that the Laity have scarce any real Estates left. Their Wealth is reduced to Moveables; and there are but sew who do not pay Rent to the Church, either for their Houses or Farms. - de la volt sand de la volt

wanted.

a Remedy It would be for the Good of those Colonies, to make fuch a Regulation as the Venetians made in the Year 1605, which prohibits the Alienation of real Estates in Favour of the Church, or in Mortmain, without the Consent of the Republic; in Imitation of the Emperors Valentinian, Charlemagne, and Charles V, and of several Kings of France from St. Lewis down to Henry III. But the Court of Rome taking the Alarm, caus'd that Decree to be for fome-time suspended, in a Country where it has less Power than in Spain. Thus this Abuse, in all Likelihood, will continue in Peru; and in a short-time the Laity will find themselves under a greater Dependency on religious Communities for Temporals, than they are for Spirituals.

Images

Honour to Frezier forbears speaking of the Honour they pay to Images: but confidering the Care they take to adorn them in their Houses, and to burn Frankingense before them, says, he knows not whether

whether they might not be suspected of approachcarrying the Worship very near to Ido-try, latry. The Questors, a Sort of Men who never fail to make their Advantage of the Prepossession of the People in order to draw Alms from them, carry Pictures along the Streets, both on Foot and Horseback, in great Frames, and with Glasses over them, which they give to be kis'd for what they receive. It is true, adds the Author, that we see the best things frequently misused in Europe, as well as in America; which obliged the Bishops of France to defire of the Council of Trent some Reformation as to that Article.

Either through Interest or Ignorance, and Saints the Clergy and Friars take little Care to propagatteach the Laity to adore God in Spirit and Truth, to fear his Judgments, and not lay too much Stress on the Protection of the Virgin and Saints: On the contrary, when they make their Panegyrics they extol them without Discretion, never intermixing Points of Morality; so that those Sermons, which are the most frequent through-

throughout the Year, become of no Use to the People, and feed them in their usual Presumptions.

Example ftronger

To conclude, should such Persons preach up Christian-Virtues, what Fruit could their Words produce, whilst they give such ill-Example? Suppose the Sermons were upon Modesty and Meekness. What then? fince the Preachers are impudent in the highest Degree. May I presume to say it, most of them are arm'd with a Dagger: it is not to be thought that this is to murder, but it is at least to oppose any who should obstruct their Pleasures, or offend them. Should the Subject be Poverty, and the Contempt of Riches? The most regular of them trade, and have their Slaves of both Sexes; and feveral Church-men appear in colour'd Cloaths adorn'd with Gold, under their usual Habit. Should it be Humility? They are infufferably proud, a true Copy of the Pharifees, who would take the upper-hand every-where, and be saluted in publick Places.

than Preaching, In short, not satisfied with the low Bows made them, they offer their Sleeves to be kiss'd in the open Streets and in the Churches; whither they go on-Purpose to disturb the Faithful, as hath been observed before, in order to have Homage done to their pretended Dignity.

In this they differ very much from the Modern Sentiments of the first of the Western Monks Monks, St. Benedict, who chose for his religious Men the Habit of the Poor in his Time; and St. Francis, a ridiculous Habit, to render himself contemptible in the Eyes of Men.

It is well known that to prevent their meddling with worldly Affairs, the King of Spain has been formerly obliged to make use of his Authority; and yet he has not prevail'd. Herrera, on the Year 1553, writes thus: "The King charg'd Don Lewis de Velasco, the Viceroy, to take-

care that the Prelates and religious Men

thould keep within the Bounds of their from the

own Employments, and not interfere Primitive.

with those of others, as they had some-

cc times

Criolians or Spaniards

" times done, because that belonged to " the King and his Lieutenants."

Their Fornication.

To conclude, shall they preach-up Continence? When the contrary Vice is become general, without scarce any Exception among those whom Age has not dis-Neither are they reserved as to abled. this Point, but excuse themselves with the Necessity of having a She-friend to takecare of them, because the Monasteries allow them nothing but Diet: fo that they are obliged to intrigue in their own Defence, dealing in Merchandize, and sometimes in Slight of Hand; the frequent Practice of which has warn'd the French trading along the Coast to mistrust them Addicted as Sharpers. The Captain of the Mary-

to Theft.

Anne, in which Frezier went thither, had fevere Experience of this; one of them taking a Bag of 800 Pieces of Eght out of his Round-house.

Very ignorant.

It is owing to these Dispositions also that they apply themselves so-little to Study. Out of the great Towns there are some, who can scarce read Latin, to say Mass:

Nay,

Nay, the Author knew a Professor of Divinity in a Monastery, who performed it very imperfectly. In short, it is manifest, that most of them only make themselves Friars in order to lead a more easy and honourable Life. It is said, that the King of Spain is sensible of this Evil, and intends to regulate the Number of Communities.

Frezier, however, takes-care to inform Exception his Readers that these Remarks do not to Jesuits. concern the Jesuits, who, he says, study, preach, and cathechize, even in public Places, with much Zeal: nay he believes, were it not for them, that the People would scarce be instructed in the principal Articles of Faith. He takes Occasion here also to honour the Probity and good Behaviour of the Bishops, who are not The Bialtogether to be charged with the Difor-fhops ders of their Flock: especially the Friars, in regard they are Masters, and own no other ecclefiastical Jurisdiction, but that of their Superiors; pretending they only depend on them, and on the Pope, as Supreme.

preme. A monstrous Independence, according to the ingenious Remark of St. Bernard, as if a Finger was taken from the Hand, to fix it directly to the Head.

and fome

The Author likewise excludes from his Charge the worthy and learned People of Peru and Chili; he knows there are fuch among all Conditions, and that some have been eminent for Piety. But he differs much from the Author of the Life of the holy Toribio, who says, that in all Likelibood Peru will afford Heaven more Saints than it has given Silver to the Earth. Virtue seemed to Frezier to be more common among the Laity, than the Friers and Clergy. I make no Scruple, adds he, to fay so: it would be a false Nicety to spare Men who dishonour their Profession without Controul, under Pretence that they are confecrated to God by folemn Vows *.

* Frez. p. 224, & fegg.

presses. If months is indifferent is according

S E C T. III.

THE Indians of Peru have this in Their common with those of Chili, that Qualities. they are no less Drunkards and addicted to Women, and that they are as little covetous of Wealth: but they are quite different from them in Relation to Bravery and Resolution; for they are fearful, and in other Respects malicious, Dissemblers and Designing. They have a Genius for Arts, and are good at imitating what they see, but very poor at Invention*.

The Natives of Peru dress like those of Their Ha-Chili, bating that the Women wear a Piece bit.

extraordinary of the Country-cloth of several lively Colours, which they sometimes fold on their Heads, and sometimes on their Shoulders, like an Amice; but along the Coast generally on their Arms, as the Canons carry their Aumusses. The Men instead of the Poncho have a Surtout made

* Frezier's Voy. p. 263.

2860

like a Sack, the Sleeves whereof come not down to the Elbow: These have been added but of late. Formerly there were only Holes to put the Arms through, as appears from the Habit of the ancient Ingas, as painted by the Indians of Kusko*.

Indian-Houses,

The Manner of the Indian Dwellings in the Mountains is fingular. They build their Houses round, like a Cone, or rather like our Glass-houses; with such a low Door, that there is no going-in at it, without bowing quite down. For the more Warmth, Wood being very scarce there, they burn nothing but the Dung of Mules, Guanacos and Llamas +, when their Flocks are sufficient to furnish them: It is easily gathered, because those Creatures, by natural Instinct, go all to empty themselves in one Place, near that where they graze. For want of this Dung, they burn Icho, abovespoken of: but that Plant not being lasting, they have earthen Furnaces call'd Bicharras, so contrived (with three or more

Holes

^{*} The fame, p. 263.

⁺ A kind of Sheep peculiar to Peru.

at Top) that putting in some Handfuls now and then, they make so many Pots boilat once. When they would dress Victuals only in the third, the first and second must be filled with Water, to the End that the Flame, finding the nearest Holes stopp'd, may be forced to extend to the third Pot.

They generally use earthen Ware, ac-Earthen cording to their ancient Custom, as appears by that which is found in the Tombs of the Ancients. Frezier lighted on several of their Vessels +; and Monsieur de la Falaise, Chaplain of St. Malo, has gathered all the earthen and silver Vessels, Indian Pictures, and other Curiosities he could meet-with of that Country, where he had been. Among them there is a Vessel which consists of two Bottles join'd-together, each about six Inches high, having a Hole of Communication at the Bottom: One of them is open, and the other has on its Orifice a little Animal, like a Monkey,

⁺ The Figures of which he has inferted. Plate 31.

eating a Cod of some Sort: under it is a Hole, which makes a Whistling when Water is pour'd out at the Mouth of the other Bottle, or when that within is but shaken; because the Air, being pres'd along the Surface of both Bottles, is forced-out at that little Hole in a violent Manner.

Mufical. Inftrument. Hence the Author concluded, that this might be one of their musical Instruments, fince the Smalness and Shape of that Vessel did not make it commodious, or large enough to contain Liquors to drink. That Animal may be a Sort of Monkey they call Korachupa, whose Tail is naked, and Teeth all of a Piece, without any Division. It has two Skins covering its Stomach and Belly, like a Vest, into which the Females put their Young when they run-away. There are none of them at the Coast: But they are common along the River Missispipi, where they are call'd wild Rats *.

The Herb Koka;

The Indians are much more robust, and able to undergo Fatigue than the Spaniards. It is pretended, that the Use of

the

^{*} Frez. p. 273, & Segq.

the Koka (that Herb so famous in the Histories of Peru) adds much to their Strength. Others affirm, that they use it by way of Charm, to get-out the Ore; as that when it is too hard, they throw upon it a Handful of the Herb chew'd, and immediately it comes-out both with more Ease, and in greater Quantity. Fishermen also put fome chew'd Koka to their Hook when they can take no Fish, and are said to have better Success thereupon. In short, its strange the Indians apply it to so many Uses, most Effects. of them bad, that the Spaniards generally believe they have procured it those Virtues by Compact with the Devil. For this Reason, the Use of it is prohibited in the northern Part of Peru; and in the South it is allowed only in regard to those who work in the Mines, and cannot subsist without it, the Inquisition punishing those who transgress against that Order.

The Leaf is a little smoother, and less The Leaf nervous, than that of the Pear-tree; but in described; other Respects very like it. Others compare it to that of the Strawberry, but 'tis U 2 much

much thinner. The Shrub that bears it

bacco.

does not rife above four or five Feet high. The greatest Quantity of it grows thirty Leagues from Cicacica, among the Yunnas, on the Frontiers of the Yungbos. The Taste of it is so harsh, that it fleas the Tongues of fuch as are not used to it, occasions the Spitting of a loathsome Froth, and makes the Indians, who chew it continually, flink abominably. It is faid to supply the Want of Food; and that by the Help of it a Man may live feveral Days without eating, and not be used as To- sensibly weakened. Nevertheless, they are flothful and lazy at their Work: perhaps, because that Herb taking-away their Stomach they do not receive other Nourishment sufficient. It is thought to fasten the Teeth, and to ease their Distempers. Others fay it is good for Sores. Be that as it will, it serves the Indians no otherwise than Tobacco does fuch as are used to chew it without fwallowing *.

* The same, p. 269, & seq.

The

The King of Spain's Revenues arise here The to immense Sums by several Imposts; but King's Revenue especially the Fifths of the Product of all Silver and Gold, Copper, Iron, Lead, and other Mines. This Duty is free from all Charges; and on these Terms he grants the Mines to particular Persons, who are at the Charge of working them.

The Quick-filver Mines, being neceffary for detecting the others, the King of Spain reserves them to himself; but grants thirty Years Leases to the first Discoverers. When a Mine is found-out, the King arifing from the has fixty Perch in Circumference of it; if Mines. Silver or any other Metal, except Gold, of which he has fifty Perch. He has the Fifth of all Pearls and Diamonds; the the Half of all Huaca's *, (which are the hidden Treasures of Indians) when discovered; also the Coinage. Besides the Fifth, there is paid one and a half per Cent. on all Exports of Silver and Gold in Bar. All these Revenues amount to so many Millions, that it is almost incredible; some ex-

* Or Guacas, that is, Graves.

U 3

tending

tending them to fix Millions Sterling yearly, out of Peru and Mexico *.

Mines and

The Indians have among themselves the Treasures Knowledge of many hidden Treasures and rich Mines, which they conceal from the Spaniards on Account of their barbarous Behaviour to them. The Spaniards fancy they enchant them, and tell feveral Tales of furprizing Deaths befallen those who have attempted their Discovery; as, that they had concealed been on a fudden found dead and strang-

by Indians. led; to have been lost in Fogs, and taken away in Thunder and Lightning: But no great Regard is to be had to the Wonders they relate; for in Point of Credulity they are mere Children.

> It is certain that the Indians know feveral rich Mines which they will not difcover for Fear of being made to work in them; or that the Spaniards should reap any Advantage from them.

Remarkable Instance,

This has appeared to be the Case from feveral Instances, but more particularly in the famous Mine of Don Salcedo, a Quar-

^{*} View of the Coasts, &c. p. 95.

ter of a League from Puno, on the Mountain of Hijacota, where they cut the masfy Silver in a Body with Chifels: for it was discovered to him by an Indian Mistress, who was desperately in Love with him. Saleedo afterwards lost his Head thro' the in Salce-Malice and Avarice of the Spaniards, who do's Cafe, accused him of a Design to revolt, because he grew too-great. His Death, which happened 85 Years ago *, occasioned civil Wars, about inheriting his immense Treasures: but during those Debates, the Mine was fo fill'd with Water, that it could never fince be drained; which the Spaniards look upon as a Judgment from Heaven. The King of Spain having been convinced of Salcedo's Innocence restored the Mine to his Son, with some Employments.

It is no wonder that the *Indians* should with good Reason. be so impenetrably secret, in concealing their Mines, since they are at the Trouble of setching out the Ore, and have no Advantage by it. It must be confessed, that

* About the Year 1663.

U 4

they

Indians of PERU,

they alone are fit for that Work, where the Blacks cannot be employed, because they all die. These are robust and insinitely more hardy than the Spaniards, who look upon bodily Labour as scandalous to a white Man. Yet at the same Time think it no Disgrace to be Pedlars, and carry Packs in the Streets*.

Inkas of Peru,

The Indians preserve the Memory of the Inkas or Emperors from Manko Kapak, who reduced into one Kingdom all Taguantin Suyu (so Peru was call'd before the Conquest by the Spaniards) and gave them Laws, establishing among them the Adoration of the Sun, whom he made his Father. Frezier saw the Pictures of them painted by the Indians of Kusko, in their proper Habits, as big as the Life. On which Occasion he observes, that there is a great Difference between the Indian and Spanish Tradition: for whereas Garcilasso de la Vega and Montalvo in their Histories, reckon but eight Inkas, from Manko Kapak, according to the Pictures there were

* Frez. p. 269.

twelve,

twelve, whose Names follow, with those of their Wives.

The Inkas. Their Wives.

1. Manko Kapak. Mama Oella Vako. after the

2. Sinchi Roka. Kora.

3. Llogue Yupangui. Anavarqui.

4. Maita Kapak. Yachi.

5. Kapac Yupangui. Klava.

6. Inga Roka. Mikay.

7. Yavarvak. Chifia.

8. Virakocha. Runtu.

9. Pachachuti. Anavarqui.

10. Inga Yupangui. Chinipa Oello.

11. Tupak IngaYupangui. Mama Oello.

12. Guayna Kapak. Koia Piliko Vako.

The Ingas according to the Spanish Historians.

1. Mango Kapak. 6. Topa Inga Yupan- after the Spaniards.

2. Inga Roka *. gui.

3. Yaguarguaque. 7. Guayna Kapak.

4. Vira Kocha. 8. Guaskar and Atabu-

5. Pachachuti Inga Yu- alpa +.

pangui.

* This is the fifth in the Indian Lift, so that four are omited by the Spaniards.

+ Not reckoned by the Indians.

The

2

Royalty.

Enfign of The Enfign of Royalty was a Toffel, or Piece of Fringe, of red Wool, hanging on the Middle of their Forehead. On the Day of putting that on, there was great Rejoicing among them, as it is with us in Europe at the Coronation of Kings; and many Sacrifices were offered, an infinite Number of Vessels of Gold and Silver being then exposed to public View, with little Figures of Flowers, and several Creatures, especially Sheep of the Country. There are still some found in the Huakas or Tombs, which now and then are accidentally discovered. In most of since and

Race of Inkas

Notwithstanding the Wars and the Destruction of the Indians, there is still a Family of the Race of the Inkas living at Lima, whose Chief, call'd Ampuero, is acknowledged by the King of Spain as a Descendent of the Emperors of Peru: As fuch, his Catholic Majesty gives him the Title of Coufin; and orders the Viceroy, at his entering into Lima, to pay him a Sort of public Homage. Ampuero fits in a Balcony, under a Canopy, with his Wife; and the Viceroy, 19503

Viceroy, mounted on a Horse managed for that Ceremony, causes him to bow his Knees three Times, as paying him Obeisance so still substitute. Thus, at every Change of a Viceroy, they still, in Show, honour the Sovereignty of that Emperor, whom they have unjustly deprived of his Dominions; and the Memory of Atabualpa's Death, whom Francis Pizarro caused to be cruelly murdered. The Indians have not forgotten him *: The Love they bore their native Kings make them still sigh for those Times.

In most of the great Towns up the Festival in Country, they revive the Memory of that Memory Death by a Sort of Tragedy, which they act in the Streets on the Day of the Nativity of the Virgin. They cloath themselves after the ancient Manner, and wear the Images of the Sun and Moon, with other Symbols of their Idolatry; as Caps shaped like the Heads of Eagles, or Birds they call Kondors, and Garments of Fea-

^{*} Yet he is not in their Lift: Perhaps because reckoned a Tyrant and Usurper.

thers

of Atabualpa.

thers with Wings, so well fitted that at a Distance they look like Birds. On those Days they drink much, and having in a Manner all Sorts of Liberty, do great Mifchief with Stones, which they are very dextrous at throwing, either with their Hands or Slings. The Spaniards fo much dreaded among them are not then fafe: The discreeter Sort shut themselves up in their Houses, because the Conclusion of those Festivals is always fatal to some of them. Endeavours are continually used to suppress those Solemnities; and they have of late Years debar'd them the Use of the Stage, on which they represented the Death of the Inka.

Indians, their

The Number of the Inhabitants of that Number great Empire of Peru, which Historians reprefent by Millions, is confiderably diminished fince the Conquest by the Spaniards *: The Work at the Mines has contributed much towards it; especially

those

^{*} Bartholomew de las Casas, Bishop of Chiapa in New Spain, writes that in the Space of fifty Years they destroyed fixty Millions of Indians.

those of Guancavelica, because when they much have been there a while, the Quick-filver reduced; does fo penetrate into their Bodies, that most of them have a trembling and die stupid. The Cruelties of the Corregidores and Curates have also obliged many to go and join the neighbouring Indian Nations, that are not conquered, not being any longer able to endure the tyrannical Dominion of the Spaniards *. Let us therefore in the last Place enquire into the Nature of those Hardships which they suffer; and what Encouragement a foreign Power may receive from thence in an Attempt to conquer a Part or the Whole of the Spanish Dominions.

The Romish Religion, which they have docible; been compelled to embrace, has not yet ftrained taken deep Root in the Hearts of most of them, for they retain a great Inclination towards their ancient Idolatry; some are often discovered, who still adore the Sun, their ancient Deity. However they are naturally docible, and capable of receiving

* Frez. p. 271, & feqq.

by bad Example.

right Impressions as to Manners and Doctrine, if they had good Examples before their Eyes: but being ill-instructed, and what is worse, observing that those, who teach them, do by their Actions give the Lie to what their Mouths utter, they know not what to believe. In short, when they are forbidden having-to-do with Women, and fee the Curate keep two or three, they must deduce this natural Confequence; that either he does not believe what he fays, or that it is a Matter of small Consequence to transgress the Law. remonder convers

The Romish Cler-

Besides, the Curate is to them, not a Pastor to take Care of, and endeavour to ease them; but a Tyrant who goes handin-hand with the Spanish Governors, to squeeze and draw from them all he is able; who makes them work for him. without any Reward for their Pains; but instead of it, upon the least Disgust cudgels them severely. There are certain Days in the Week, on which the Indians, purfuant to an Ordinance of the King of

overthem, Spain, are obliged to come to be catechized. SUMBUL

chized. If they happen to arrive formewhat late, the Curate's brotherly Correction is a good thrashing bestowed without Ceremony, even in the Church: so that to gain the Curate's Favour, every one of them brings his Present, either of Maiz, that is, Indian-Wheat, for his Mules; or of Fruit, Grain, or Wood, for his House.

If they are to bury the Dead, or ad- and comminister the Sacraments, they have several pulsive Methods to enhance their Dues, as making of Stations, or performing certain Ceremonies, to which they affix a Price. They have even preserv'd the Remains of the ancient Idolatry: fuch is their Custom of carrying Meat and Drink to the Graves of the Dead; fo that the Indian Superstition has only changed its Afpect, by becoming a Ceremony advantageous to the Curates. If the Friars go into the Coun-to fleece try, a questing for their Monastery, they them. do it like the Strollers of an Army: they first take Possession of what is for their Turn; and if the Indian Owner will not freely part with such extorted Alms, they change

change their Intreaty into Reproaches, attended with Blows, in order to compel him.

Jesuits rule them

Arts.

The Jesuits in their Missions behave themselves with more Discretion and Dexterity. By their obliging Behaviour, they have gained the Ascendant over the Indians fo intirely, that they do what they will with them; besides, as they give a good Example, those People are fond of the Yoak, and many of them become Those Missioners would be Converts. really praise-worthy, were they not accused of labouring only for their own Advantage, as they have done near La Paz, by fubtil among the Yongos, and the Moxos: among whom they convert some to the Faith, and make many Subjects to the Society; so that they permit no other Spaniards to be among them, as they have done in Paraguay: but their Reasons as follow may be seen in the Lettres Edifiantes & Curieuses *.

* Tome 8.

- "As it has been found by long Expe-excludeall rience, that the *Indians* have received Spaniards
 - " great Injury from the Intercourse of the
 - " Spaniards, who either treat them very
 - " feverely, putting them to hard Labour,
- " or fcandalize them by their licentious
- " and diforderly Life; a Decree has been
- " obtain'd from his Catholic Majesty, for-
- " bidding all the Spaniards to enter the
- " Mission of the Moxos *, or to have any from the
- "Communication with the Indians it Moxes,
- " is composed of: so that if, either
- " through Necessity or by Accident, any
- " Spaniard enters within its Borders, the
- " Father-Missioners, after having chari-
- " tably received him, and exercised the
- " Rights of Christian Hospitality, send
- " him back into the Countries belonging
- " to their Nation."

M.

This is a specious Pretence; but the found a Example of Paraguay seems to discover Dominion another End: for it is known that the

* A very great Nation of Indians in the Country of the Amazons, and bordering on Peru, in the Parallel of Lima.

Society

towards Paraguay.

Society have made themselves Masters of a great Kingdom *, lying between Brazil and the River of Plate; where they have fettled fo good a Government, that the Spaniards have never been able to penetrate into it; tho' the Governors of Buenos Ayres have made several Attempts by Order of the Court of Spain. In short, befides their good Discipline, they have gotten among them Europeans skilful in making Arms, and in all other Trades necesfary in a Common-wealth, who have taught them to the Natives. They breed-up the Youth as is done in Europe, teaching them Latin, Music, Dancing, and other proper This Frezier had from good Exercises. Hands.

Indians ill treated,

The Curates are but one Half of the Misfortune of the Indians of Peru: the Corrigidores or Governors treat them in the harshest Manner, as they have always done, notwithstanding the Prohibitions of the

^{*} There is an Account of this Settlement added to the English Translation of Frezier's Voyage, p. 323.

King of Spain. Herrera, at the Year 1551. fays, the King commanded, that no Viceroy, or other Minister, should make Use of the Service of Indians, without paying them Wages. And in another Place *, that no Man paffing through Indian Dwellings, or Towns, should receive Provisions from them unless freely given, or paying the Value thereof. Nevertheless they oblige the Indians and pilto work for, and ferve, them in the Trade laged by they drive, without giving them any thing, not even a Subfistence: thus they cause prodigious Numbers of Mules to be brought from Tukuman and Chili, which they fell at an excessive Rate to the Indians of their respective Precincts, whom they force to buy their own Labour, nor dare they procure them another Way.

The Authority which the King allows the Gothem of felling such European Commodi-vernors ties as the Indians have Occasion for, within their own Jurisdiction, supplies them with another Means of being vexatious: thus, when they have not ready Money,

* Decad 4. lib. 4.

Indian

X 2

they

Indians of PERU,

they take-up Goods on Trust of their Friends, who sell them at three Times their Value; because, in Case of Death, they run a Hazard of losing the Debt, as happens almost daily in that Country. It is easy to judge how much they afterwards raise the Price upon the Indians; and because they are disposed by way of Lots, or Species, the poor Indian must by fair or foul Means buy a Piece of Cloth, or such other Commodity as is allotted him, whether he has Occasion for it or not.

all other

4 3 1. 2

The Governors are not the only Persons who presume to pillage the Indians: the Merchants and other Spaniards * who travel, boldly take from them what they please; and generally without paying for it, unless in Blows, if the Owners dare to speak one Word. This is an ancient Custom, which is not used the less for having been prohibited; so that in many Places, those People, worn-out with Vexations, keep nothing in their Houses, not even to eat. They sow no more Maiz, or

X 2

Indian

^{*} Criolians without Doubt as well as others.

Indian Corn, than is requifite for the Family, hiding in fome Caves the Quantity they know by Experience they will have Occasion for throughout the Year; and the Father and Mother, who alone are in the Secret, go every Week to bring-out a Week's Allowance.

Besides, the Spanish Party is somewhat insulted reinforced by the great Number of BlackSlaves brought from Guinea and Angola, by way of Portobello and Panama, where are the Factories of the Contractors. The Reason is, that not being permitted to keep the Indians as Slaves, they have less Regard for them than the Blacks; who cost them large Sums, and in whose Number consists the greater Part of their Wealth and Grandeur. Those Blacks being sensitive National Contractors, imigrees tate their Behaviour, in respect of the Indians, and take upon them an Ascendant over them *; which occasions an impla-

X 3 cable

^{*} They also in some Parts are a Terror to their Masters, particularly at Guatemala, which City hath often been in Fear of them. See Gage's Survey of the West Indies, Octavo, ch. 18. p. 288.

who hate cable Hatred betwixt the two Nations. The them,

Laws of the Kingdom have also provided, that there should be no Alliances, or any carnal Communication between them; under Penalty to the Male Negroes of having their Genitals cut-off, and to the Females of being feverely bastinado'd: Thus the Black-Slaves, who in other Colonies are Enemies to the Whites, here take-part with their Masters. However they are not permitted to wear any Weapons; left they should make an ill Use of them, as has been fometimes feen,

driven to Defpair;

Change;

cidas

There is no Doubt but these People, being driven to Despair by the Severity of the Spanish Yoke, only wish for an Opportunity to shake it off. Do you imagine, faid the Scythians to Alexander the Great, that those you conquer can love you. There is never any Affection between the Master and the Slave; the Right of making War ever wish for a continues in the midst of Peace. Nay, from Time to Time they make Attempts at

Kusko, where they are the main-part of the City: but it being expressly forbidden the

the greatest of them to carry Arms, that yet assaid is Sword and Dagger, without a particular Licence; and being besides nothing courageous, the Spaniards know how to appease them with Treats, and to amuse them with fair Promises. Herrera * says, this Ordinance was made in Favour of the Indians, who often killed and wounded one another in their drunken Fits, to which they are much addicted †.

Spain, and discharged the Function of a Priest in several Parts of that extensive Country, had a better Opportunity than most Europeans of knowing the Oppressions which the Indians suffer from the Spaniards: Although, says this Author, the treated Kings of Spain have never yielded that slaves; the Indians should be Slaves, as some would advise; yet their Lives are as full of Bitterness as is the Condition of Slaves: For frequently after toiling for the Spaniards they for their Pains receive many Blows, some Wounds, and little or no Wages. Gage

^{*} At the Year 1551. + Frez. p. 263, & Segq.

knew feveral, who impatient of fuch Ufage, have fullenly lain-down upon their Beds, and refused to take any Sort of Nourishment, resolving to starve themfelves to Death; as fome of them did, notwithstanding all his Persuasions, which had Effect on others.

forced to ferve ;

As there are not Spaniards enough to do the Work relating to their Trade and Farms, in so large a Country, and all are not able to buy Slaves, they fay they are constrained to make Use of Indians, whom they pay for their Labour. Accordingly a Partition of Indian Labourers is made every Monday, or Sunday in the Afternoon, to the Spaniards, according to their feveral Farms, Employments, or other Occupations.

absent.

To Come a last

punished if Altho' this Partition is made without Confent of the Indians; yet if any of them runs from his Master, before the Week is out, he is, on Complaint, tied by the Hands to a Post in the Market-place, and there whipt upon his bare Back. But if the poor Indian complains that the Spaniard cheated him of his Shovel, Ax, Bill, Mantle or

Wages,

Wages, he shall find no Redress; altho Usage, the Order runs equally in Favour of both Indian and Spaniard. Thus the poor Indians are sold for Three-pence a Piece *, to undergo a whole Week's Slavery, that is whatever their Masters shall command; and not permitted to return at Nights to their Wives, although their Work should lie not above a Mile from the Town where they live: Nay, some are carried ten or twelve Miles from their Home, and must not return 'till Saturday-Night late. The Wages appointed them for fix Days is five Rials, or Half a Crown, which will scarce find them in Meat and Drink.

It would grieve one's Heart to see how, Great Inin that Week's Service, those poor Wretches
are often wronged and abused, by the cruel
Spaniards. Some visiting their Wives at
Home, whilst their poor Husbands are
digging Abroad; others whipping them
for their slow working. Some wounding
them with their Swords, or breaking their

Heads

^{*} So much the Officer has from the Person who makes Use of them.

Heads for making a proper Answer in their own Behalf; others stealing from them their Tools: some cheating them of half, others of all their Wages; alledging, that their Service cost them half a Rial, and yet their Work is not well-performed.

and Op-

Gage knew fome who made a common Practice of this. Although their Wheat was fown, and they had very little Work to do, yet they would have Home with them their Compliment of Indians, whom they preyed upon in this Manner. On Monday and Tuesday they would make them cut and bring on their Backs, as much Wood as would ferve them all that Week. Then on Wednesday at Noon knowing the great Defire of the Indians to go Home to their Wives) would ask, what they would give for Liberty to go and do their own Work? The Indians would joyfully give some one Rial, others two: And thus the tricking Spaniard, befides having his Work done, and his House fupplied with Firing, would get out of them Money enough to buy Meat, and Chocolate for two Weeks. Some

Some who have no Work themselves, Farther will fell them for that Week to fuch as Instances have, at a Rial each; which he who buys them, will be fure to stop out of their Wages. They are in the like slavish manner obliged in all Towns to attend Passengers and Travellers to the next Stage; whether to conduct their Mules, or carry on their Backs some heavy Burthen, for their Employers; who at the Journey's End will pick some Quarrel with them, and so send them back with Blows and Stripes instead of Pay. They will make those Wretches of their carry a Petaca, or leathern Trunk, and Misery. Chest of above a hundred Weight, on their Backs a whole Day; nay some two or three Days together. They tie the Chest on each Side with Ropes, having a broad Leather in the middle, which they cross over the Fore-part of their Head: so that the Weight lying thus on their Head and Brows, causes the Blood to settle in the Foreheads of some, and sleasoff the Skin; while the leather Girt wearsoff the Hair on the Top of their Heads. Thefe

these People are known by their Baldness, from whence they are called Tamemez.

Extremes.

Driven to Under these Hardships they are still crying-out to God for Justice, and Liberty. Their only Comfort is in their Priests and Friers, who for their own Ends frequently quiet them, when ready to mutiny; perfuading them by artful Infinuations, to bear for God's Sake, and the Good of the Commonwealth, the heavy Burthens which are laid on them *.

Calmed by the Fri-

It was thus that in the Year 1672. they appealed the Indians, who in many Parts of Jukatan were on the Point of rebelling against the Governor; because he forced them to bring in their Fowls and Turkeys, Honey and Wax, at his own Price, that he might sell them again at a higher Rate. Upon this they betook themfelves to the Woods and Mountains; where they continued some Months in a Kind of Rebellion; till the Franciscan Friers, who have there great Power over them, prevail-

See Gage's Survey of the West Indies, p. 312, & Seq.

ed on them to return, on the Governor's Promise of a general Pardon, and better Usage for the suture *.

Many Spaniards make-use of Craft to Robbed plunder them; and knowing they are im-ed moderately fond of Wine, go about the Country selling a sophisticated Sort, though contrary to Law. When they perceive them fuddled and able to drink no more, they will make them pay double the Price, and cause them to lie down and sleep, during which Time they pick their Pockets. Thus they are served at Guatemala +, by those who keep the Bodegones, (a Sort of Taverns, which are no better than a Chandler's-shop; for befides Wine, they fell Candles, Fish, Salt, Cheese and Bacon) and by the if they do not take it all patiently, are turned-out of Doors with Blows and Stripes. While Gage was there, one of those Fellows, named Juan Ramos, was reported to have gotten 20,000 Duckets in that manner, and gave 8000 with a Daughter at her Marriage. Yet to make

^{*} The same Ch. 13. p. 162: + City in New-Spain. drunk,

drunk, rob, and occasion the Death of the poor Indians, adds our Author, are but Peccadillos among those Spaniards, who value the Death of one of them no more than they do that of a Sheep or Bullock * out the smill to the

Oppreffion,

Cause of The great Oppression of the Spaniards over the Indians, according to Gage, is owing to the Fear of their Numbers, they being at least a Thousand to one Spaniard, and daily increase, as well in Children as Wealth. The Spaniards are suspicious, lest growing too mighty, they should either rise-up of themfelves, or join some Enemy against them: And therefore they are not allowed the Use of even Bows and Arrows. But the fame Policy of disarming them, which fecures the Spaniards, will fecure any Invader against them; and so what they propose as their Safety, may prove their Ruin, by rendring such Multitudes of Indians of no use to them on such an Oc-

arifing from Fear.

Chiral p. 78 to Chyla Kar Shani

diam's

^{*} The fame Ch. 19. p. 324. & feq.

As for the Spaniards themselves, (who Spanish Power out of their sew Towns and Cities are small. but thinly scattered over those spacious Countries) they would make but a Handful ful of an Army; then of that Handful very sew would be found able or fitting Men; nor could those able Men do much without the Help of Guns and Ordnance: but should their own oppressed People side against them, soon would they be swallowed-up both from within and without.

By this, saith Gage, it may easily appear Conquest how groundless is the Assertion of those, easier who say it is more difficult to conquer America now, than it was in the Time of Cortez: because then there were none but bare and naked Indians to sight-against; whereas at present there are both Spaniards and Indians to encounter-with. But this, continues the Author, is a salse Argument: For then the Indians were trained up in War, which they waged among themselves; and knew well how to use their Bows and Arrows, Darts and other Weapons: they were likewise desperate in their

merly.

Fights and fingle Combats, as may appear from the Histories of those Times: but now they are unarmed, oppressed, and cowardised, being frighted with the Noise of a Musquet, nay with a four Look from a Spaniard. From them therefore there is nothan for- thing to fear: neither is any Thing to be apprehended from the Spaniards, who from all the vast Dominions of Guatemala *, are not able to raise five Thousand fighting Men, or to defend the many Passages into that Country; which might be over-run by an Enemy entring in many Places at once, while the Spaniards could oppose them On fuch an Occasion their but in one. own Slaves, the Blacks, would without doubt readily turn-against them, in order to obtain their Liberty. Lastly, the Criolians would rejoice in such a Day, as they would choose to live in Freedom under a foreign People, rather than to be longer oppressed by those of their own Blood +.

^{*} In New Spain.

⁺ Gage as before, Ch. 19. p. 310, & feq.

With Regard to the Criolians (or Crio-Criolios lios, as that Author calls them,) he affirms their Hatred to the Spaniards to be fo great, that nothing could be of more Use to any other Nation, which should attempt to conquer America.

The Cause of this deadly Hatred is owing to a Jealousy, which the Spaniards have ever had of the Criolios Inclination to withdraw themselves, first from the Commerce with Spain, and then throw-off the Government in which they find they are never to share. For although many of Neverprethem are of the chiefest Houses of Spain, yet none are ever preferred to any Dignity. Nor are they only thus kept out of Offices, but daily affronted by the Spaniards, as Persons incapable of managing Affairs of Government *, and termed half Indians by them.

This general Contempt hath also spread state or itself in the Church, where no Criolio Church Priest is scarce ever preferred to be a Bi-

Y

^{*} Are they to be pitied, who themselves treat the Indians so barbarously?

till of

in Messas

so likewise in the religious Orders, they have for many Years past endeavoured to keep the Natives from becoming the Majority in their Convents, by making their Admission dissicult. And although they had been forced to receive some of them, yet still the Provincials, the Priors, and all the Superiors, to a Man, were born in Old Spain; till now lately, that certain Provinces, having gotten the upper Hand and filled their Cloisters with Criolios, utterly resule to admit the Supplies of Spanish Missions, which formerly were sent unto them, and are still sent to others.

Wish for new Masters. This partial Treatment from the Spaniards, the Criolians look on as a Kind of Slavery; which so exasperates them, that they would readily join with any foreign Power to shake-off their Subjection. Gage had often heard them say, they would rather be subject to any other Prince, nay to the Hollanders, than to the Spaniards, if they thought they might enjoy their Religion: others wished, that the Dutch, when they took Truxillo in Honduras, had continued there and entred farther into the Land; faying, they should have been welcome to them; and that the Religion, which they enjoyed with so much Slavery, had no Sweetness in it.

This mortal Hatred betwixt these two Rebellion Sorts of Spaniards, made the Criolios so ready to join in 1634, against the Marquis of Gelves, Viceroy of Mexico, in the Tumult of that City, wherein they cleaving to Don Alonso de Zerna the Archbishop, caused the Viceroy to fly for his Life; and would then have utterly rooted-out the Spanish Government, had not some Priests dissuaded them from it. In short, the chief Actors were the Criolios, who are and will be always watching any Opportunity to free themselves from the Spanish Yoke *.

From these Notices which we find in-Conquest terspersed through Gage's Survey, that Au-of Amethor, who wrote in Cromwell's Time, took Occasion to incite his Countrymen to at-

^{*} Gage, Ch. 4, p. 20. & seq. Also Ch. 12. p. 136, 141, and 145.

tempt a Conquest of the Spanish Dominions in America. In his Preface, after censuring the Overfight of our Henry VII, who, though in Peace, and abounding with Riches, rejected the Offer of Columbus to discover that Continent *, while Ferdinando of Arragon embraced it, at a Time when he was wholly taken-up with his Wars against the Moors, and so needy, that he was forced to borrow a few Crowns of a very mean Person, towards forwarding exceeding that Expedition; after this, I say, he gives them to understand, that the Thing may still be effected, provided they lay-hold of proper Opportunities: That their Poffession of Barbadoes and other Caribbe-Islands, have not only advanced their Journey the better Part of the Way; but also fitted their People for the Undertaking, by inuring them to the Climate.

glifb.

eafy

- to the En- " Neither is the Difficulty fo great, con-
 - " tinues he, as some may imagine; for I
 - dare be bold to affirm it knowingly, that
 - " with the same Pains and Charge which
 - * This is a common Mistake: the Offer came too-late: " they

they have been at, in planting one of those petty Islands, they might have conquered so many great Cities and large Territories on the main Contiment, as might very well merit the Title of a Kingdom *."

In another Place he observes, that he Reproached with had often heard the Spaniards express their Sloth. Wonder, that the English (settled on the Coast of North America) did penetrate no further into the main Land; adding this Reslection: Surely either they fear the Indians, or else are content, out of a little paultry Tobacco, to get as much as will maintain them in Laziness +.

After all it remains a Question, whether it If their Interest, would be the Interest of any other European Nation, to be in Possession of the Spanish Dominions in America; or of the European Powers in general, to suffer them to be in any other Hands. For 'tis thought on one Side, that the Acquisition of so much Wealth to any other Nation but the Spanish who are obliged to expend most or if practicable.

^{*} Preface to Gage's Survey. + Gage, Ch. 13. p. 161. Y 3 of

of it in procuring those Necessaries, which their Pride and Laziness make them stand in need of) would enable them to conquer the rest of Europe: On the other 'tis pre-sumed, that the same Cause would produce the same Effect; and that such Nation, by becoming Masters of the Spanish Wealth, would with it inherit their Contempt of Industry.



to we will to serve a received assessment districtly

gunig

APPEN-

APPENDIX.

THE R PARTY OF THE

I successive take and a management of the by the

A full Account of the late dreadful Earthquake at Port-Royal in Jamaica; in two Letters written by the Minister of that Place, from a-board the Granada in Port-Royal Harbour.

The first Letter dated June 22, 1692.

Dear Friend,

I Doubt not but you will both from Gazetts, Havock and Letters, hear of the great Calamity that hath befallen this Island by a terrible Earthquake, on the 7th Instant, which hath thrown down almost all the Houses, Churches, Sugar-Works, Mills, and Bridges through the whole Country. It tore the Rocks and Mountains, destroyed some whole Plantations, and threw them into the Sea. But Port-Royal had much the greatest Share in this terrible Judgment of God: I will therefore be more particular in

Y 4

giving

^{*} These were licensed the 9th of Sept. the same Year, and printed at London on a half Sheet of Paper, for Jacob Tonson.

giving you an Account of its Proceedings in this Place, that you may know what my Danger was, and how unexpected my Preservation! and frame ferund from stageout

Moft at Port-Roy-

On Wednesday the 7th of June I had been at Church reading Prayers, which I did every Day fince I was Rector of Port-Royal, to keep-up fome Shew of Religion among a most ungodly debauched People; and was gone to a Place hard by the Church, where the Merchants used to meet, and where the President of the Council was, who acts now in Chief till we have a new Governor. This Gentleman came into my Company, and engaged me to take a Glass of Wormwood Wine with him, as a Whet before Dinner.

Earthquake begins.

He being my very great Friend, I staid with him. Hereupon he lighted a Pipe of Tobacco, which he was pretty long a taking; and not being willing to leave him before it was out, this detained me from going to Dinner to one Captain Ruden's, where I was to dine; whose House upon the first Concussion sunk into the Earth, and then into the Sea, with his Wife and Family, and some who were come to dine with him, Had I been there I had been loft. But to return to the President, and his Pipe of Tobacco. Before that was out, I found the Ground rowling and moving under my Feet, upon which I faid, Lord, Sir, what's this? He replied very composedly, being a very grave Man, it is an Earthquake, be not afraid, it will foon be over: but it encreased, and we heard the Church and Mayria ..

The Church falls.

Tower

Tower fall; upon which, we ran to fave ourfelves. I quickly loft him, and made towards

Morgan's Fort, which being a wide open
Place, I thought to be there fecurest from the
falling Houses: But as I made toward it, I saw
the Earth open and swallow-up a Multitude of
People, and the Sea mounting-in upon us over
the Fortifications.

I then laid afide all Thoughts of escaping, The Auand resolved to make toward my own Lodging, thor's Rethere to meet Death in as good a Posture as I could: From the Place where I was, I was forced to cross and run-through two or three very narrow Streets. The Houses and Walls fell on each Side of me. Some Bricks came rowling over my Shoes, but none hurt me. When I came to my Lodging, I found there all Things in the same Order I left them; not a Picture, of which there were feveral fair ones in my Chamber, being out of its place. I went to my Balcony to view the Street in which our House stood, and saw never a House down there, nor the Ground fo much as crack'd. The People feeing me, cry'd out to me to come and pray with them. When I came into the Prays in Street every one laid-hold on my Cloaths and the Streets. embraced me, that with their Fear and Kindness I was almost stifled. I perfuaded them at last to kneel down and make a large Ring, which they did. I prayed with them near an Hour, when I was almost spent with the Heat of the Sun, and the Exercise. They then brought me a Chair; the Earth working all the while with

with new Motions, and Tremblings, like the Rowlings of the Sea; infomuch that fometimes when I was at Prayer I could hardly keep myfelf upon my Knees.

The Wharf

By that Time I had been half an Hour longer with them, in fetting before them their Sins and heinous Provocations, and feriously exhorting them to Repentance, there came some Merchants of the Place; who defired me to go aboard some Ship in the Harbour, and refresh myfelf, telling me that they had gotten a Boat to carry me off. I found the Sea had entirely swallowed-up the Wharf, with all the goodly Brick-houses upon it, most of them as fine as those in Cheapside, and two intire Streets beyond that. From the Tops of some Houses which lay levelled with the Surface of the Water, I got first into a Canoe, and then into a Long-boat, which put me aboard a Ship called the Siam-Merchant. There I found the President safe. who was overjoyed to fee me; and continued that Night, but could not fleep for the Returns of the Earthquake almost every Hour, which made all the Guns in the Ship to jar and rattle.

Goes aboard a Ship.

The next Day I went from Ship to Ship to visit those who were bruised, and dying; like-wise to do the last Office at the sinking of several Corps which came floating from the Point. This indeed hath been my sorrowful Employment ever fince I came aboard this Ship with Design to come for England; we having had nothing but Shakings of the Earth, with Thunder and Lightning, and soul Weather ever since. Besides

The People's Wickedness. fides the People being so desperately wicked, it makes me as a fraid to stay in the Place: for that very Day this terrible Earthquake happened, as soon as Night came-on, a Company of lewd Rogues, whom they call Privateers, sell to Rob and breaking-open Ware-houses, and Houses deserted, to rob and riste their Neighbours whilst the Earth trembled under them, and the Houses fell on some of them in the Act: and those audacious Whores who remain still upon the Place, are as impudent and drunken as ever.

I have been twice on Shoar to pray with the Author's bruised and dying People, and to christen Diligence Children, where I met too many drunk and fwearing. I did not spare them, nor the Magistrates neither, who have suffered Wickedness to grow to so great a Height. I have, I bless God, to the best of my Skill and Power, discharged my Duty in this Place, which you will hear from most Persons, who come from hence, I have preached so seasonably to them, to reclaim and fo plain. In the last Sermon I delivered in them, the Church, I fet before them what would be the Issue of their Impenitence and Wickedness fo clearly, that they have fince acknowledged it was more like a Prophefy than a Sermon. I had, I confess, an Impulse on me to do it; and many Times I have preached in this pulpit, Things, which I never premeditated at Home, and could not, methought, do otherwise.

The Day when all this befel us was very clear, The Town and afforded not the Suspicion of the least Evil; drowned. but in the Space of three Minutes, about half

an Hour after eleven in the Morning, Port-Royal, the fairest Town of all the English Plantations, the best Emporium and Mart of this Part of the World, exceeding in its Riches, plentiful of all good Things, was shaken and shattered to Pieces, funk-into and covered, for the greater Part, by the Sea, and will in a short Time be wholly eaten-up by it: for few of those Houses that yet stand, are left whole, and every Day we hear them fall, and the Sea daily encroaches upon it. We guess that by the falling of the Houses, opening of the Earth, and Inundation of the Waters, there are loft fifteen-hundefroyed dred Persons, and many of good Note; of whom my good friend Attorney-General Musgrove is one, Provost-Marshal Reves another, my Lord Secretary Reves another. Will. Turner, Thomas Turner's Brother, is loft : Mr. Swymer escaped, but his House-mate, Mr. Watts.

State of Famaica.

perished. I came, as I told you, on Board this Ship in Order to return Home: but the People are fo importunate with me to stay, that I know not what to fay to them. I must undergo great Hardships if I continue here, the Country being broken all to pieces and differtled. I must live now in a Hut, eat Yams and Plantans for Bread, which I could never endure; drink Rumpunch and Water, which were never pleasing to me. I have written to fend a younger Perfon, who may better endure the Fatigue of it than I can: but if I should leave them now, it would look very unnatural to do it in their Distress: . n . 10b

diskulation of the area of the angle in

Distress; and therefore whatever I suffer I would not have such a Blame lie at my Door; so that I am resolved to continue with them a Year longer. They are going all in haste to build a new Town near the Rock in Linnavea, the Guardian of this Island. The French from French In-Pituguaveis* did attack this Island on the North vaders deside; but were all deseated and destroyed, it being about the Time of the Earthquake.

Second Letter, June 28, 1692.

ery Day we beauthem tell the time Seadally

Ever fince that fatal Day, the most terrible Thequakthat ever I saw in my Life, I have liv'd on ing continues, Board a Ship; for the Shakings of the Earth return every now and then. Yesterday we had a very great one, but it feems less terrible on Ship-Board than on Shoar; yet I have ventured to Port-Royal no less than three Times since its Defolation, among the shattered Houses, to bury the dead, pray with the fick, and christen the Children. Sunday last I preached among Most prothem in a Tent, the Houses which remain be-fligate ing so shattered, that I durst not venture in People. them. The People are overjoyed to fee me among them, and wept bitterly when I preached: I hope by this terrible Judgment, God will make them reform their Lives, for there was not a more ungodly People on the Face of the Earth.

It is a sad Sight to see all this Harbour, one of the fairest and goodliest I ever saw, covered Floating with the dead Bodies of People of all Conditi-Carcasses.

^{*} Or Petit goavias, in Hifpaniola.

ons, floating up and down without Burial: for our great and famous Burial-place, called the Palifadoes, was destroyed by the Earthquake; which dashing to Pieces the Tombs, whereof there were hundreds in that Place, the Sea washed the Carcasses of those, who had been buried,

ed, poor enriched.

Rich ruin- out of their Graves. Multitudes of rich Men a utterly ruined, whilft many, who were poor, by watching Opportunities, and fearthing the wracked and funk Houses, (even almost while the Earthquake lasted, and Terror was upon all the confiderable People) have gotten great Riches.

We have had Accounts from feveral Parts of these Islands, of the Mischiefs done by the Earthquake. From St. Anns we hear of above 1000 Acres of Woodland changed into the Sea, and carrying with it whole Plantations. But no Place fuffered like Port-Royal; where whole Streets (with Inhabitants) were fwallowed-up by the opening Earth, which then shutting upon them, squeezed the People to Death. And in that Manner several are left buried with their People bu-ry'd alive. Heads above Ground; only some Heads the Dogs have eaten: others are covered with Dust and Earth, by the People who yet remain in the Place, to avoid the Stench.

the Earthquake. I am afraid to flay, and yet

Whole Streets fwallowed.

Thus I have told you a long and a fad Story; and God knows what worse may happen yet. Fiery Ir-The People tell me, that they hear great Bellowruptions feared. ings and Noises in the Mountains; which makes some very apprehensive of an Eruption of Fire: if so, it will, I fear, be more destructive than

I know

I know not how, in Point of Conscience, at such a Juncture as this, to quit my Station.

Thus far the Minister's Letters: of whom, Jews in among the Accounts of this Earthquake sent Danger. from Port-Royal to the Royal Society at London, I find mention to the following Effect. As soon as the violent Shake was over, the Minister desired all People to join with him in Prayer; and amongst them were several Jews who kneeled and answered as the rest did: nay, the Author was told that they were heard to call upon Jesus Christ; a Thing (says he) worth Ob-Call on Servation *!

It may not be amiss from the same Fund to add a few Particulars, in order to give the Reader a more complete Idea of that dreadful Catastrophe, and illustrate the Nature of such surprizing Phænomena. One of the Correspondents writes thus:

A great Part of Port-Royal is funk +: that Port Royal where the Wharfs § were, is now fome Fathoms funk. deep under Water. All the Street where the Church stood is overflowed; so that the Water is arisen as high as the upper Rooms of those Houses which are standing.

^{*} Philof. Tranf. No 209, p. 85. Lowth. Abridg. Vol. II. p. 412.

[†] Another says nine Parts in ten of the Town was shook down, and drowned in two Minutes Time.

⁵ The Account from whence the former Note was taken, says, the Wharf-Side was swallowed in less than one Minute, and that very sew escaped there.

People

The Earth, when it opened, fwallowed-up People, and they rose in other Streets, some in the Middle of the Harbour, and yet were faved: Although at the fame Time, I believe there were loft above two thousand Whites and **swallowed** Blacks. In the North, above one thousand Acres of Land funk, and thirteen People with it. All our Houses were thrown down all-over the Island, that we were forced to live in Huts *.

Hills fall The two great Mountains, at the Entrance and meet into 16 Mile-walk, fell, and meeting, stopt

the River: fo that it was dry from that Place to the Ferry for a whole Day; and vast quantities of Fish were taken-up, greatly to the Relief of the diftreffed (and terrified inhabitants.) At Yellows, a great Mountain split, and falling into the level Land, covered feveral Settlements, and destroyed nineteen white People.

Farms re-One of the Persons, whose Name was Hopkins. moved. had his Plantation removed half a Mile from the Place where it formerly flood, and now good

Provisions grow upon it +.

The furprizing Accidents mentioned in the above Paragraph are confirmed by the Accounts of others. Dr. Morley writes, that in feveral Places of the Country the Earth gaped prodigioufly. He adds, that on the North Side the Planters Houses, with the greater Part of their Plantations, (and the Planters Houses are not very near to one another) were fwallowed

Others fink.

+ Phil. Trans. as before p. 88. Abridg. p. 411.

Houses,

^{*} Doubtless those of the Negroes which stood the Shock.

Houses, People, Trees, all up in one Gape; instead of which appeared for some Time a great Pool or Lake of Water, covering above 1000 Acres *: but that this Lake is since dried Lake apup, and nothing is now seen but a loose Sand or pears: Gravel, without any the least Mark, or Sign left whereby one may judge that either a Tree, House, or any Thing else had ever stood there †.

Another Account takes Notice that the Road Hills from Spanish Town to 16 Mile Walk lies along meet and the River: and that the two Mountains about Midway which were almost perpendicular, especially on the other Side the Stream, were by the violent Shake of the Earthquake joined-together, which stopt the Passage of the River, and forced it to feek another Channel, a great Way inand-out amongst the Woods and Savana's. The same Writer adds, that the Mountains at Yel-flop a Ris lows fared no better than those of 16 Miles ver. walk: that a great Part of one of them falling down, drove all the Trees before it: that at the Foot of the Mountain, a Plantation was wholly overthrown and buried in it; and that the Mountains in Leguania fell in feveral Places. and in some very steep §.

The finking of Lands and falling of Hills is Further a common Effect of Earthquakes. In those Instances two dreadful ones which happened in Sicily on

^{*} Doubtless the 1000 Acres abovementioned.

[†] Phil. Trans. p. 89. Abridg. p. 416.

[§] Phil. Trans. p. 88. Abridg. p. 413.

the 9th and 11th of January 1693, a Piece of Ground half a Mile long funk near nine Inches, and ended in a very deep circular Gulph or Swallow *, like the Lake before-mentioned. A River likewise which ran through a long Valley was stopped-up like that near Port-Royal by the Fall of two very great Rocks, which met fo exactly as to close up the Valley, and stop the Current of the River; which not finding any Passage, filled-up the Valley to the Top of the Rocks that were thrown-down, and now runs over them, forming a Lake three Miles round of a confiderable Depth.

of the Kind.

Wallsleap forward

I cannot forbear citing one more furprizing Effect, mentioned in the Account of that Earthquake, communicated to the Royal-Society by Vincentius Bonajutus, a Nobleman of Sicily, which looks still more like the Sports of Nature. He tells us that in many Plains and level Places, very high Walls leaped from their Foundations above two Paces; leaving the whole Space perfectly clear and free from Rubbish, as if they had been lift-up at once, and carried thither. And that in Syracuse, two side-Walls of a small and stand House, jumped-asunder; the one upright and stood upon its Bottom, at a great Distance from its former Place: and the other flew-away fo as to make an Angle with its Companion, to the Wonder of the Beholders of so extravagant an Accident +.

upright.

^{*} Phil. Tranf. No 207, p. 2. Abridg. p. 408.

⁺ The same Abridg. p. 407.

But let us return to the Earthquake in Ja-

The following Relation will give the Rea-Houses der an Idea of the terrible and sudden Manner and Peoin which Houses and People were swallowed-up. ple The Writer was a Sufferer himself. He lost all his People and Goods, his Wife and two Men: only one white Maid escaped; who informed him that her Mistress was in her Closet, two Pair of Stairs high: that being fent into the Garret, where was Mrs B. and her Daughter, she there felt the Earthquake: that upon this, she bid her (Mrs B.) take-up her Child, and run how-swaldown; but turning-about, met the Water at lowed-up. the Top of the Garret-Stairs: for the House, adds he, funk downright, and is now near 30 Foot under Water *. This Gentleman and his Son went that Morning to Liquania; by which Means they were faved. However the Earthquake took them about Mid-way, when they were near being overwhelmed by a fwift-rolling Sea fix Foot above the Surface, without any Wind, which forced them back to Liguania. There he found all the Houses even with the Ground, except those of the Negroes +.

According to Dr. Morley it was thought that there were lost in all Parts of the Island 2000 People; and that had the Shake happened in the Night, very few would have escaped alive §.

But

^{*} He should have told us how the Maid escaped.

[†] Phil. Tranf. No 209. p. 83, Abridg. p. 411.

[§] Abridg. p. 417.

APPENDIX.

General Sickness

But the Mortality which enfued the great Earthquake (for they had little ones daily,) made greater Havock than the Earthquake itfelf. By an Account dated the 23d of Sept. following, almost half the People, who escaped at Port-Royal, were since dead of a malignant Fever, from Change of Air, want of dry Houses, warm Lodging, proper Medicines, and other and Mor- Conveniences *. Dr. Morley observes that this Sickness (supposed to proceed from the hurtful Vapours belched from the many Openings of the Earth) spread all-over Jamaica, and became fo general, that few escaped it. 'Tis thought it swept-away in many Parts of the Island 3000 Souls; most of them from Kingstown only +.

Noise and fcribed.

tality.

The fame Gentleman takes-notice, that he Smell de- had felt several lesser Shakes, and heard the Noise often; which is very loud, and, by those not used to hear it, may be easily taken for a ruffling Wind, or hollow rumbling Thunder: but he fays it hath fome puffing Blafts peculiar to itself, most like those of a Brimstone Match. when lighted; but in a much greater Degree, and fuch as a large Magazine of Brimstone may be supposed to make, when on-Fire. He adds, that in Port-Royal, and many Places all-over Sulphure- the Island, much sulphureous combustible Matter had been found, supposed to have been thrown up thrown out, upon the Opening of the Earth;

* The fame, p. 411.

which

⁺ The same, p. 419.

which upon the first Touch of Fire, would flame and burn like a Candle *.

We shall conclude the whole with Remarks State of on the Weather, both before and after the Earth- the Weaquake. Dr. Marley observes, that the Year ther 1692 began in Jamaica with very dry and hot Weather, which continued till May, when there was very blowing Weather, and much Rain till the End of the Month. From that Time till the Earthquake happened, it was excessive hot, calm, and dry. We learn from another before and Hand, that the Weather was much hotter after after. the Earthquake than before; and that there appeared fuch an innumerable Quantity of Mufquetoes, as had never been feen in the Island till then +.

* The fame. p. 418.

+ The fame, p. 413.

FINIS,

that an expensive with a sell or cobourted or sell-

transferrant by the me to being

and present a principal come to originate and department of the

BOOKS lately printed for THOMAS OSBORNE, in Gray's-Inn.

GENERAL NATURAL HISTORY: or, new and accurate Descriptions of the Animals, Vegetables, and Minerals, of the different Parts of the World; made from the Bodies themselves, collected in a Number of Journies taken through the different Parts of this Kingdom, expressly for that Purpose; received from Correspondents in most Parts of the known World; or preferved in the Museums of the most celebrated Naturalists. With their Virtues and Uses, as far as hitherto certainly known, in Medicine and Mechanics: Illustrated by a general Review of the Knowledge of the Ancients, and the Discoveries and Improvements of later Ages in these Studies. Including the History of the Materia Medica, Pictoria, and Tinctoria, of the present and earlier Ages. As also Observations on the neglected Properties of many valuable Substances known at present, and Attempts to discover the lost Medicines, Pains, &c. of former Ages, in a Series of Critical Enquiries into the Materia Medica of the ancient Greeks. With Figures, elegantly engraved. A Work engaged in at the Defire of the most eminent Naturalists of the Age, and promoted by the Affistances of their Libraries and Museums. Containing the General History of Metals, Minerals, Stones, Earths, and all other Fossils. By John Hill, Author of the late Translation and Commentaries on Theopbrastus's History of Stones.

N. B. There are a small Number on Royal Paper, Price two Pounds ten Shillings; and, for the Curious, the Prints of a few Setts will be coloured under the Author's

particular Direction.

Price One Pound Five Shillings in Sheets the small Paper.

Where may be had, by the same Author, Price 3s. 6d. THEOPHRASTUS's HISTORY of STONES. With an English Version, and Critical and Philosophical Notes, including the Modern History of Gems, &c. described by that Author, and of many other of the native Fossils. To which are added, Two Letters; one to Dr. James Parsons, F. R. S. on the Colours of the Sapphire and Turquoise; and the other to Martin Folkes, Esq; Doctor of Laws, and President of the Royal Society upon the different Menstruums on Copper. Both tending to illustrate the Doctrine of the Gem's being coloured by metalline Particles.

Now

Books printed for Thomas Ofborne.

Now published compleat in Eight Volumes, in Quarto,
Price 15 s. 6 d. each Volume bound and gilt,

Dedicated to H18 MAJESTY,

II. The HARLEIAN MISCELLANY; confifting of a curious Collection of useful and entertaining Tracts from Manuscripts, occasional Writings, and scarce Pamphlets, which were found in the Library of the late Earl of Oxford. Containing a Variety of Subjects relating to History and Antiquity in general; Revolutions of States and Governments; Annals and Lives of several Princes and illustrious Persons; Memoirs and Characters of great Men, secret Intrigues, Treaties, Negotiations, Plots, and Confpiracies, extraordinary Events, Accidents, and Occurrences; public and private, at Home and Abroad; Discourses Moral, Philosophical, and Political; Differtations upon Trade and Navigation; Inventions, Manufactures, Improvements and Discoveries in Art and Nature; Voyages, Travels, and Expeditions at Sea and Land; with Remarks and Observations upon the Religion, Laws, Customs, and Produce of foreign Nations; as also uncommon Adventures of Love and Gallantry, with occasional Essays of Wit and Humour, comprehending the Learning, Genius, Spirit and Temper of the Times for several Ages past. Interspersed with Critical and Explanatory Notes and Comments to illustrate the same.

III. The HISTORY of the FIVE INDIAN NATIONS of CANADA, which are dependent on the Province of New York in America, and are the Barrier between the English and French in that Part of the World. With Accounts of their Religion, Manners, Customs, Laws, and Forms of Government; their feveral Battles and Treaties with the European Nations; particular Relations of their feveral Wars with the other Indians; and a true Account of the present State of our Trade with them. In which are shewn the great Advantage of their Trade and Alliance to the British Nation, and the Intrigues and Attempts of the French to engage them from us; a Subject nearly concerning all our American Plantations, and highly meriting the Confideration of the British Nation at this Juncture. By the Hon. Cadwallader Colden, Efq; one of his Majefty's Council, and Surveyor-General of New-York. To which are added, Accounts of the several other Nations of Indians in North-America, their Numbers, Strength, &c. and the Treaties which have been lately made with them. A Work highly enter-

BOOKS printed for Thomas Ofborne.

entertaining to all, and particularly useful to the Persons who have any Trade or Concern in that Part of the World, Price 6:

IV. LETTERS and MEMORIALS of STATE, in the Reigns of Queen Mary, Queen Elisabeth, King James, King Charles the First, Part of the Reign of King Charles the Second, and Oliver's Usurpation. Written and collected by Sir Henry Sidney, Knight of the most noble Order of the Garter, Ambaffador into France, in the Reigns of Edward the Sixth and Queen Elisabeth; four Times Lord Justice of Ireland, and thrice Lord Deputy of that Realm, and Lord President of the Council in Wales. Also, by the famous Sir Philip Sidney; and his Brother Sir Robert Sidney, Lord Governor of Flushing, in the Reigns of Queen Elisabeth and King James; also Lord Chamberlain, and Earl of Leicester. And by Robert the fecond Earl of Leicester, Ambassador to the Courts of Denmark, the Princes of Germany, and to the King of France, in the Reign of King Charles the First, and Lord Lieutenant of Ire. land. Likewise by his Sons, Philip L. Viscount, Lifle, constituted L. Lieutenant of Ireland, by Authority of Parliament, and one of the Council of State of the Commonwealth: And the honourable Algernon Sidney, one of the Council of State of the Commonwealth; and Ambassador to the Courts of Denmark and Sweden; and by the other Ministers of State, and great Men of those Times, with whom they held Cor-The whole containing a fuccinct Relation of respondence. the ancient State of the Kingdom of Ireland, with the Establishment of the English Interest there, in the Reign of Queen Elisabeth; and Characters of feveral Persons. Alfo Accounts of the Wars between the Spaniards, and the States-General, in the Netherlands: Negotiations between the Courts of England and France; the Intrigues and private History of King Charles the First's Court, with other remarkable Transactions, both at Home and Abroad, during those Times, not hitherto known. Faithfully transcribed from the Originals, at Penshurst-Place in Kent, the Seatof the Earls of Leicester; and from his Majesty's Office of Papers and Records for Bufiness of State. To which are prefixed, Memoirs of the Dudleys, Grey, Talbot, Beauchamp, Berkley, and Liste. With a Defence of Robert Dudley, Earl of Leicefter, wrote by Sir Philip Sidney. Collected from Records, their last Wills and Testaments, Original Papers, Authentic Manuscripts, and our most approved Historians. In two Volumes, Folio. By Arthur Collins, Efq. Price Two Guineas in Sheets:

N. B. That beautiful Print of Sir Philip Sidney may be had alone, Price Two Shillings.